









REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE

NATIONAL CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

OF THE

EARLY SETTLEMENT

OF THE

Territory North West of the River Ohio,

AND OF THE

ESTABLISHMENT OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT THEREIN,

HELD AT

MARIETTA, OHIO, JULY 15-19 INCLUSIVE, 1888.

Including verbatim Reports and Speeches and Transactions of  
the Occasion.



COLUMBUS, OHIO:  
THE WESTBOTE COMPANY, STATE PRINTERS.  
1889.

Repl. ~~F483.A3 MAIN~~

F 483

A 3

1889 a

MAIN

In compliance with current copyright  
law, U. C. Library Bindery produced  
this replacement volume on paper  
that meets the ANSI Standard Z39.48-  
1984 to replace the irreparably  
deteriorated original

1995





MARIETTA, O., *January 28, 1889.*

*His Excellency, J. B. FORAKER, Governor of Ohio :*

MY DEAR SIR : I have the honor to transmit, herewith, the report of your Commissioners of the National Centennial celebration of the early settlement of the territory northwest of the River Ohio, and of the establishment of civil government therein, held at Marietta, Ohio, July 15 to 19 (inclusive,) 1888, together with a *verbatim* report of all the speeches and transactions of the occasion.

I am, sir, most respectfully and truly, .

Your obedient servant,

W. B. LOOMIS,

*Chairman of the Commission.*





REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE

National Centennial Celebration

OF THE

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF THE "TERRITORY NORTHWEST  
OF THE RIVER OHIO," AND OF THE ESTABLISH-  
MENT OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT THEREIN,

HELD AT

Marietta, Ohio, July 15 to 19, Inclusive, 1888.

*To the Governor and General Assembly of the State of Ohio:*

Your Commissioners beg leave to submit their report of the National Centennial Celebration held at Marietta, Ohio, July 15 to 19 inclusive, 1888, under, and in pursuance of the following joint resolutions and acts of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, to-wit:

SENATE JOINT RESOLUTION No. 21.

WHEREAS, Civil Government was established in the Northwest Territory at Marietta, Ohio, under the ordinance of 1787, by Gov. St. Clair, July 15, 1788, where it is now proposed to hold a Centennial Celebration in commemoration of that historic event, July 15, 1888.

*Be it resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio,* That so much of the Joint Resolution No. 13, adopted March 31, 1886, and No. 39, adopted February 8, 1887, referring to the date of the Centennial Celebration at Marietta,

Ohio, be and is hereby repealed, and the date of July 15, 1888, be substituted for April 17, 1888, and otherwise, those resolutions shall remain in full force and effect.

*Resolved*, That the Governor is hereby requested to transmit to the Executives of each of the States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, copies of this Joint Resolution.

ELBERT L. LAMPSON,  
*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*  
THEODORE F. DAVIS,  
*President pro tem. of the Senate.*

Adopted February 9, 1888.

#### SENATE JOINT RESOLUTION No. 28.

WHEREAS, Civil Government under the ordinance of 1787, was established in the Northwest Territory by the inauguration of Governor St. Clair, at Marietta, Ohio, on July 15, 1788, when the said Governor, Judges and Secretary of the Territory entered upon their official duties.

WHEREAS, It is proposed to commemorate that historical event by a suitable Centennial Celebration, conducted by a "committee of one hundred" citizens of that place; and

WHEREAS, By Senate Joint Resolution No. 21, adopted February 9, 1888, the 15th day of July, 1888, was fixed as the date for the commencement of such Celebration.

*Be it resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio*, That the Governor is authorized and instructed to appoint seven commissioners, who shall, immediately upon their appointment, enter upon their duties, and shall serve without compensation, to co-operate with said "committee of one hundred," and especially to have in charge the collection of historical matter in connection with such Centennial, and the event it is to celebrate, for use in such commemoration, and to report the same on or before November 15, 1888, together with a full and complete account of such Celebration to the Governor, for the use of the General Assembly and the Bureau of Statistics, and to perform such other duties as may be assigned them.

ELBERT L. LAMPSON,  
*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*  
WM. C. LYON,  
*President of the Senate.*

Adopted March 2, 1888.

The Commissioners appointed by the Governor in pursuance of Senate Joint Resolution No. 28, were the following gentlemen, citizens of Marietta, and were organized as follows :

- Hon. William B. Loomis..... *Chairman.*
- “ Anselm Tupper Nye..... *Vice Chairman.*
- “ Samuel M. McMillen .... *Secretary.*
- “ John Strecker..... *Treasurer.*
- “ Theodore F. Davis.
- “ Lowell W. Ellenwood.
- “ Francis F. Oldham.

Extract from the general appropriation bill passed by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, April 16, 1888 :

“ In aid of the Centennial Celebration at Marietta, Ohio, beginning July 15, 1888, of the establishment of Civil Government in the Territory Northwest of the River Ohio, under the ordinance of 1787, the sum of seven thousand five hundred dollars (\$7,500), to be paid to and expended under the supervision of the seven Commissioners appointed by the Governor under the provisions of Senate Joint Resolution No. 28.

“ Said Commissioners shall keep an account of all sums expended, and make a report of such expenditure to the General Assembly at its next session ; and the Auditor shall draw his warrant upon vouchers signed by not less than four of said Commissioners.”

HOUSE JOINT RESOLUTION No. 25.

WHEREAS, The General Assembly, at its last session, by a Joint Resolution, extended through her Governor special invitations to the States framed out of the Northwest Territory, asking them to take part in the Centennial Exposition and celebration of the organization of such Territory ;

WHEREAS, Those States, and others of the States of the Union, by action of their Legislative Assemblies, have indicated their purpose to take part in such Celebration and Exposition, and have appointed Honorable Commissioners composed of Governors, State officials and members of their Legislative Assemblies to represent them on the occasion ; therefore, be it

*Resolved, by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio,* That in order to show our appreciation of this recognition of our Centennial Celebration and Exposi-

tion by our sister States, and show proper respect to the distinguished guests who will come on this friendly mission as the representatives of those and other States, or as the representatives of the General Government, there be and hereby is created a Commission, to be composed of three members of the Senate, six members of the House of Representatives, the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor of the State, and the Speaker of the House of Representatives, to be known as the State Centennial Reception Commission, whose duties it shall be to properly receive, welcome and care for all National and State officials and others coming in such representative character to the Expositions and Celebrations at either Cincinnati, Columbus or Marietta.

*Resolved*, That there is hereby appropriated out of any money in the State Treasury not otherwise appropriated, the sum of five thousand dollars (\$5,000), or as much thereof as may be actually required for the purpose of paying the expenses incurred by such Commission in carrying out the purposes of this Joint Resolution, to be paid on the certificate of the Secretary of the Commission, and said Commission shall keep an account of all sums expended and make a report of such expenditure to the General Assembly at the next session.

ELBERT L. LAMPSON,  
*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

WM. C. LYON,  
*President of the Senate.*

Adopted April 14, 1888.

The State Centennial Reception Committee was constituted as follows :

Hon. J. B. Foraker, Governor of Ohio, *Chairman.*

Hon. E. L. Lampson, Speaker of House of Representatives, *Vice-Chairman.*

Hon. William C. Lyon, Lieutenant-Governor.

Hon. Theodore F. Davis, Senator from Washington county, and President pro tem. of the Senate.

Hon. Henry Steuve, Senator from Hamilton county.

Hon. William T. Wallace, Senator from Franklin county.

Hon. Henry C. Sanford, Representative from Summit county.

Hon. Christian L. Poorman, Representative from Belmont county.

Hon. Byron S. Wydman, Representative from Hamilton county.

Hon. Lewis C. Laylin, Representative from Huron county.

Hon. John L. Geyser, Representative from Paulding and Defiance counties.

Hon. Mathias A. Smalley, Representative from Wyandot county.

Hon. John M. Doane, State Librarian, *Secretary.*

*Wisconsin*—Prof. J. D. Butler, LL D., Hon. J. D. Cassady, Judge of Supreme Court.

### LOCAL ORGANIZATION.

At a public meeting of citizens of Marietta and vicinity a committee of one hundred was selected, through whose efforts the proposed celebration was to be carried forward. This committee consisted of the following-named persons :

Alderman, E. R.	Harris, Wm.	Protsman, L. S.
Alderman, A. D.	Hart, Dr. Samuel	Pape, Charles
Blair, Joel M.	Hill, Hiram A.	Rose, M. M.
Buell, W. H.	Highland,*Thomas	Rodick, Bernard
Best, G. C.	Haight, James	Ridgway, Sidney
Blake, George	Krigbaum, Conrad	Rose, I. R.
Bohl, Hon. Henry	Kunz, Peter Jr.	Rech, Jacob
Bachman, Philip	Kuehn, Rev. John B.	Richards, Geo. W.
Battis, W. M.	Knox, M. G.	Spence, G. L.
Blohm, Wm.	Kelley, J. W.	Strecker, Hon. John
Brüce, Robert	Kirby, S. B.	Strecker, Chas.
Barthallow, W. G.	Loomis, Hon. W. B.	Stevens, Geo. P.
Brennan, Frank R.	Lund, G. J.	Sinclair, Jesse B.
Cutter, Judge F. J.	Leeper, Judge W. H.	Stoehr, Benj.
Cotton, Dr. J. D.	Lashley, J. B.	Strecker, Geo.
Cadwallader, J. D.	Lucas, Harry G.	Sniffen, Wm. A.
Cisler, Thomas	Lyman, C. C.	Thompkins, A. W.
Coulter, Josiah (Mayor)	Lapham, Zina	Styer, W. H.
Dye, W. P.	Lucks, M. S.	Turner, F. S.
Davis, Capt. Steven	Laing, J. P.	Torpy, D. B.
Davis, Hon. T. F.	McCormick, J. W.	Warner, Hon. A. J.
Eaton, Hon. John	McMillen, S. M.	Woodbridge, Hon. G. M.
Elston, Geo. T.	Moore, L. W.	West, J. B.
Eddy, Dr. C. W.	McMillen, Murray	Walter, Dr. Z. D.
Ellenwood, L. W.	Mueller, Jacob	Wendelkin, W. F.
Fischer, P. C.	Meister, Gotleib	Wells, C. K.
Frayzer, Judge C. T.	Moser, Peter	Wittlig, Jacob
Grafton, J. H.	McKim, Dr. F. E.	Weiser, George
Gurley, W. C.	Nye, A. T.	Weber, Chas. L.
Grafton, George	Nye, James W.	Willis, Dr. O. M.
Goldsmith, Capt. Jno. C.	Oldham, F. F.	Warner, E. E.
Goebel, Louis	Pugh, D. P.	Wheatley, John B.
Hathaway, S. J.	Phillips, Col. R. E.	

## SENATE JOINT RESOLUTION No. 24.

WHEREAS, In pursuance of Senate Joint Resolution passed February 9, 1888, the Governor is requested to transmit copies of said joint resolution to the Executives of the States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin; and

WHEREAS, The early settlers of the "Territory Northwest of the River Ohio" chiefly came from our sister States, Pennsylvania, West Virginia and Kentucky; and

WHEREAS, The people of said States of Pennsylvania, West Virginia and Kentucky have in common a historical interest in the great struggles for the acquisition of the Territory Northwest of the Ohio River by conquest from the British crown, with the people of the States now comprising said territory; and

WHEREAS, Believing it to be the earnest wish of the people of Ohio that the people of our sister States, Pennsylvania, West Virginia and Kentucky, should unite with the people of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, in the social celebration of these events at Marietta, Ohio, July 15, 1888, and also in the Industrial and Educational Exposition at the Capital in the autumn of the same year; therefore, be it

*Resolved, by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio,* That the Governor is hereby requested to transmit to the executives of each of the States of Pennsylvania, West Virginia and Kentucky, copies of this and all other Joint Resolutions passed by this or any other General Assembly of Ohio, relating to said event, in such manner and with such greetings and formal invitations as he may deem proper.

ELBERT L. LAMPSON,

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

W. C. LYON,

*President of the Senate.*

Adopted March 8, 1888.

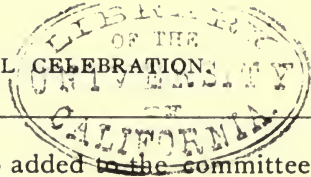
In response to invitations extended by the Governor of Ohio, in compliance with Resolutions of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, the Governors of the States embraced in the "Territory North-west of the River Ohio," appointed the following Commissioners to represent their respective States:

*Illinois*—Hon. N. P. Smith.

*Indiana*—Hon. B. Wilson Smith, Hon. I. W. Study, Hon. Daniel M. Donald, Hon. John H. Stotsenburg.

*Michigan*—Hon. J. W. Belknap, Hon. George T. Rice, Hon. Talcott E. Wing, Hon. Jerome T. Cobb, Hon. George H. Green, Hon. Lewis G. Palmer.





The following ladies were also added to the committee of 100 :

Mrs. W. H. Buell.	Mrs. Dr. Samuel Hart.	Mrs. J. L. Reckard.
Mrs. Dr. H. N. Curtis.	Mrs. Thomas Hancock.	Mrs. H. L. Sibley.
Mrs. T. N. Dale.	Miss Addie Irish.	Mrs. W. A. Sniffen.
Mrs. Theo. F. Davis.	Mrs. Jas. P. Laing.	Mrs. D. B. Torpy.
Mrs. Mary Fuller.	Mrs. W. B. Loomis.	Mrs. J. B. West.
Mrs. John M. Gerken.	Mrs. L. A. McCloskey.	Miss M. P. Woodbridge.
Mrs. J. H. Grafton.	Mrs. R. T. Moore.	Mrs. E. E. Warner.
Mrs. E. F. Hill.	Miss Emma Pfeiffer.	Mrs. Dr. J. M. McLure.
Mrs. S. J. Hathaway.		

Addition to committee of 100 :

Dr. H. N. Curtis.	Capt. C. A. Miller.	B. F. Strecker.
Peter Grub.	Louis Mueller.	T. H. Sugden.
Wm. Gracey.	J. L. Reckard.	S. R. Van Metre.

The committee of 100 was organized as follows :

Samuel McMillen, *Chairman.*  
 George P. Stevens, Mayor of Harmar, *Vice Chairman.*  
 Seymour J. Hathaway, *Secretary.*  
 Manning J. Rose, *Assistant Secretary.*  
 Frederick J. Cutter, *Treasurer.*

Sub-committees were also appointed, with officers as follows :

*Executive Committee.*

Dr. J. D. Cotton, *Chairman.* M. M. Rose, *Secretary.*

*Managers.*

W. H. Buell, James W. Nye, M. M. Rose.  
 C. T. Frayzer, *Corresponding and General Secretary.*

*Finance Committee.*

A. T. Nye, *Chairman.* L. Morton, *Secretary.* Mrs. Dr. H. N. Curtis, *Treasurer.*

*Committee on Invitation and Speakers.*

Hcn. W. B. Loomis, *Chairman.* C. T. Frayzer, *Secretary.*

*Reception.*

Hon. Theodore F. Davis, *Chairman.* R. L. Nye, *Secretary.*

*Entertainment.*

B. F. Strecker, *Chairman.* J. J. Neuer, *Secretary.*

*Railroad and River Transportation.*

T. D. Dale, *Chairman.* W. R. Grimes, *Secretary.*

*Advertising.*

Hon. George M. Woodbridge, *Chairman.* L. Morton, *Secretary.*

*Pioneer and Family Reunions.*

Mrs. T. D. Dale, *Chairman.* Miss Mary C. Nye, *Secretary.*

*Militia.*

I. R. Rose, *Chairman.* F. J. Cutter, *Secretary.*

*Artillery Salutes.*

Captain C. A. Miller.

*Auditing Committee.*

W. H. Buell, Josiah Coulter, W. P. Dye.

*Public Assemblies.*

Wm. Harris, *Chairman.* L. W. Ellenwood, *Secretary.*

*Music.*

Louis Mueller, *Chairman.* J. H. F. Browning, *Secretary.*

*Press Committee.*

S. M. McMillen, *Chairman.* A. D. Alderman, *Secretary.*

*Decoration and Spectacular Representation.*

John J. Garry, *Chairman.* Mrs. R. C. Berry, *Secretary.*

*Historical Relics.*

Mrs. Sarah N. Lovell, *Chairman.* Mrs. Thomas Hancock, *Secretary.*

*Township Histories.*

Mrs. S. J. Hathaway.

*Historical Pageant.*

Mrs. Prof. Edward E. Phillips, *Manager.*

*Women's Centennial Association of Washington County.*

Mrs. Maria N. Buell, *President.*

Mrs. George Irish, *Vice President.*

Mrs. Thomas Hancock, *Rec. Sec'y.*

Miss Addie Irish, *Secretary, pro tem.*

Mrs. James B. West, *Treasurer.*

Miss Mary C. Nye, *Cor. Secretary.*

The work of the Commission, in co-operation with the "Committee of One Hundred," was lightened by the enthusiasm of the people of Marietta and vicinity, and their appreciation of the importance of the great event to be celebrated.

Local history, family traditions, the annual reunions of the Pioneer Association, with occasional more important celebrations, as pointers in the march of time, all contributed to make possible this Centennial Celebration.

The people had thus been educated to estimate the true value of their birth-right—a right not possessed by or accredited to any other community, viz.: the establishment of civil government in what is now the Empire of the Northwest. Without intruding upon the province of the controversial historian, it may be recognized, as claimed by the distinguished representatives of other States, that permanent white settlements antedated that at Marietta, Ohio.

But, nevertheless, the birth-right remains of a settlement first made here under law, and civil institutions established, which, after the trial of a century, have endured, notwithstanding an intermediate life-taking conflict.

The social and political institutions established, and not the purchase and occupancy of a tract of land, is our royal mark of precedence.

It was in this spirit and in recognition of the great fact that here at Marietta, was first put in operation a body of organic law, so well conceived as to be simple enough for the convenient government of a primitive community, and at the same time, broad, strong and elastic enough upon which to found an empire of ten millions of people in the most advanced state of civilization, that the Celebration was undertaken by Marietta ; and the State also, in the same spirit, marked its approbation by suitable legislation and liberal appropriation.

The descendants of the first settlers, many of whom reside in the county still, took part in these reunions and local celebrations, and helped to keep alive a spirit of patriotism, with admiration and reverence for those of their ancestors who had endured the hardships and privations of frontier life a hundred years ago.

This sentiment permeated the whole community, and promoted this Celebration of the great event, in which a few of their ancestors had taken part, and of which none of the present generation failed to recognize the significance and importance. An event, not only in which the immediate descendants of the early pioneers with enviable pride take pleasure, but to the celebration of which the people of the whole Northwest might, with propriety, be invited.

The Pioneer Association of Washington county had just held a celebration of more than usual importance.

This also paved the way, and lent an added interest to the celebration of the great event, of which the arrival a few

---

months before, of the representatives of the Ohio company, was the forerunner.

The familiar family pride in ancestors who had taken part in these events gave way, and was merged with that larger pride of multitudes of fellow-citizens now inhabiting the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin.

Arrangements were made by the State Reception Committee in accordance with House Joint Resolution No. 25, to enable the Governor to extend the courtesies and hospitalities of the State to official and distinguished guests.

The residence of Mr. Joseph H. Grafton, Fourth street, was procured for this purpose, which the Governor, with his official and domestic household, and military staff, occupied as the Executive mansion during the time of the Celebration.

The courtesies thus extended to the representatives of other States, who had received formal and official invitations from our own, added much to the pleasure and comfort of these guests.

The Governor, as Chief Executive of the State, together with his honored wife, dispensed such official civilities as would otherwise have been impossible, and thus greatly increased the interest of the occasion.

The genial welcome given at the official residence, and the constant presence of the Governor and Mrs. Foraker at every assembly, gave a significant grace to the proceedings, and as an animating spirit of the Celebration, elicited the admiring comment of our visitors from other States.

The State Reception Committee occupied the Waters residence, corner of Fourth and Woster streets, near that of the Governor, and were thus enabled to extend to guests other civilities required.

These arrangements were extremely fortunate, for although the hospitality of the people was unbounded, yet the large number of official and distinguished visitors present rendered these arrangements necessary and essential.

In the person of the Governor, and through the State Reception Committee, Ohio greeted and welcomed the representatives of her sister States in a manner appropriate to the occasion, gratifying to State pride, and agreeable to the comfort and pleasure of our guests.

The War Department of the United States Government, in recognition of the important event to be celebrated, and through the request of the lamented Lieutenant-General Sheridan, lately deceased, ordered the presence of a company of artillery from the Newport, Ky., Barracks, and the Military Band from the Columbus, Ohio, Barracks, both of which had their encampment in tents near the residence of the Governor and staff.

The ground occupied by the Government troops was an elevated square, the remains of the ancient race of Mound Builders, and known in the civil war as Camp Tupper. Near by also, the National Guard of Ohio had their camping ground, quartered in tents, including the Putnam Light Artillery Company, of Marietta, O.

The management deemed it essential to the right presentation of the Celebration, that the music for the occasion should come from some of the Northwestern States, and were extremely fortunate in finding the desired combination of musical talent at Elgin, Illinois.

As the cultivation of the fine arts is one measure of progress and advance in civilization, the Elgin band of forty-two

---

pieces proved to be an admirable and satisfactory evidence of such advance and progress during the century.

The Big Six Band of Springfield, Ohio, though less in numbers, also gave satisfactory evidence of great proficiency in their art, while the U. S. Military Band from the Columbus Barracks afforded extreme pleasure to the throngs of people who filled the streets.

The decorations throughout the town were very profuse and elaborate. All the public buildings were made conspicuous with festoons of bunting, with numberless flags and shields showing the coats-of-arms of the different States. Long lines of suspended flags crossed the streets in all directions. The citizens, with friendly rivalry, vied with each other in the decoration of private residences, store buildings and manufactories.

Localities of historic interest, such as "Campus Martius," where the first court was held, and early settlers lived and were protected during the Indian war, the site of "Muskingum Academy," the first educational institution established in the Territory, the landing-place of the pioneers, the site of the old fort at Point Harmar, the old church building erected by the first religious society of Marietta, the "Picketed Point" at the lower end of the town, now covered with business blocks, the first brick house erected in the Territory as a residence, were all designated by flags and descriptive placards, as were also the pre-historic earthworks.

Arches were erected, one at the foot of Front and the other at the intersection of Putnam and Front streets, each spanning the entire street and gaily decorated with evergreens, flags, bunting shields, and significant mottoes.

The fire-works provided for the occasion consisted of a pyrotechnic display, by which many of the memorable events in our early history were vividly portrayed from boats moored in the Ohio and Muskingum Rivers.

Among the scenes represented were, "The landing of the Mayflower with forty-eight pioneers;" "Portrait of General Arthur St. Clair;" Tableaux, Louise St. Clair on horseback with the Indians;" "Portrait, General Rufus Putnam;" "Portrait, General Tupper."

There being no building large enough for the purpose, the management caused to be erected a "Centennial Hall," which was located at the place where the ceremony of the establishment of civil government occurred, as given in Dr. S. P. Hildreth's Pioneer History, page 215. "The 15th of July, as appears from the journal of Paul Fearing, was agreed on for his first appearance before the citizens of the Territory. At five o'clock P. M., he came over from Fort Harmar in the government barge, escorted by the officers of the garrison, and the Secretary, Winthrop Sargent, Esq. He was received in the bowery by General Putnam, the judges of the Territory and the principal inhabitants of the new colony.

"The Secretary read the ordinance of Congress forming the Northwest Territory, the Governor's commission, the judges and his own. He was then congratulated on his welcome arrival at the seat of government by General Putnam, and three cheers closed the ceremonies of the day."

The following contemporaneous evidence of eye witnesses verifies the above statement:

"*July 9, 1788.* Governor St. Clair arrived at garrison. On landing, he was saluted with thirteen rounds from the field piece. On entering the garrison the



music played a salute; the troops paraded and presented their arms. He was also saluted by a clap of thunder and heavy shower of rain as he entered the fort; and thus we received our Governor of the Western frontiers."—[Journal of Joseph Buell, at Fort Harmar, 1788.]

"*July 9, 1788.* This was, in a sense, the birthday of the western world. Governor St. Clair arrived at the Garrison. His landing was announced by the discharge of fourteen cannon; all rejoiced at his arriving."

"*July 15, 1788.* At four o'clock the government judges came over, when their commissions were read."

"*July 17, 1788.* Friday morning I waited on the Governor in company with Col. Sproat and Mr. Fearing, as committee from the people, with an answer to his address. Was received most graciously."—[Journal of Col. John May, Marietta, N. W. Territory, 1788.]

In a contemporary account published at Newport, Rhode Island, it is stated: "His Excellency was seated, and after a short interval of profound silence, arose and addressed himself to the Assembly in a concise but dignified speech."

The speech in full may be found in vol. 2, page 53, "St. Clair Papers," by Wm. Henry Smith, Robert Clarke & Co., publishers.

"This," says Smith, "was the happy beginning of five large States, which have controlled to a greater degree than any other section, the destinies of the republic. \* \* \*"

This Centennial hall was a temporary wooden structure, with a seating capacity of about five thousand, with a large elevated stage, occupying about one-third of the interior, so arranged as to accommodate:

1. The designated speakers.
2. Representatives of the Executive, Judicial and Legislative Departments of the United States government, and the Army and Navy.
3. Official representatives of the North-western and other States and Historical Societies.
4. Members of the Executive, Judicial and Legislative departments of our own and other States.

5. The State Reception Committee appointed by the Legislature and Centennial Commissioners.
6. Municipal representatives of Marietta, and county officials.
7. Distinguished guests.
8. Musicians, stenographers, reporters for the press, etc.

For the lighting of the building temporary arrangements were made for the use of electricity, and the electric lighting also extended to the streets leading to the hall.

The decorations of the hall were made with special reference to the occasion, and indicated the North-western States by means of emblems and designs; together with appropriate recognition of the original thirteen states in the compact embodied in the "Ordinance of 1787." The National importance of the occasion was also duly emphasized by a decorative reference to each of the States now comprising the Union; and the whole was held in closer compact by the significant supremacy of the Nation's flag surmounting and enfolding all.

Notwithstanding the evident wish of the people of Marietta to be hospitable, the care of the large numbers who might be expected to attend was always a subject of grave and burdensome importance to those having in charge the celebration.

The burden was lightened and problem solved by the most efficient and careful arrangements and resulting service of the five lines of railroads, together with the numerous steamboats plying on the Ohio and Muskingum rivers.

This rendered possible the going and coming of the estimated number of seventy to eighty thousand people in attendance during the time of the celebration. Towns and villages twenty-five to fifty miles distant were thus made easy of access for food and shelter.

---

Committees were appointed in the different townships of Washington county for the purpose of collecting and preparing written statements of the early settlement and subsequent history of each.

This work has been done, and the facts thus happily rescued from oblivion will be preserved for future use.

As so much of the work of preparation for this celebration was done by women, it seems proper to give in this report some account of the "Women's Centennial Association of Washington county," which had been organized in the fall of 1886, for "promoting in any way, which the Association shall deem advisable, the commemoration of the settlement at Marietta and the establishment of civil government in the Northwest Territory."

With the characteristic energy of women associated together for benevolent, charitable or praiseworthy purposes, immediate action was taken, and over one thousand dollars was secured and devoted to the celebration of the Pioneer Association in April, and a somewhat less amount was contributed to that of July 15.

While the financial aid thus extended was most welcome, yet the work of stimulating and promoting a patriotic sentiment throughout the whole community, and recalling the debt of gratitude and sense of obligation due to pioneers and early settlers of our common country, was by far the most important result accomplished by this Association.

This patriotic work was most actively prosecuted from the time of its organization. Public meetings were held in different parts of the county, for the avowed purpose of creating a sentiment favorable to a Centennial celebration, to change a

anguid indifference to one of interest and enthusiasm. The interest of the women and children was solicited and largely gained. These soon carried with them the whole family.

Quantities of the buckeye, our State emblem, were gathered and sent in, to be used as a decoration in public places and worn as personal ornaments, and after the Celebration were carried home as keepsakes and mementoes. Basket picnics, fairs and amusements, making prominent the early incidents of pioneer history, were effective in bringing the people together by a common sentiment.

A cookery book was compiled and edited with great care by a committee of ladies, from original and well tried recipes furnished by the different families throughout the county, representing and thus preserving all that was accredited and approved in the art during the century.

An edition of one thousand was printed, the profits of which became a part of the Centennial funds.

Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, of New York, editor of the Magazine of American History, and Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, of Massachusetts, were present as the honored guests of the Women's Association.

The "Historical Pageant" had a more direct centennial character than any other work of the Women's Association.

The plan was formed with careful historical accuracy by those who had received and faithfully kept from childhood the local traditions of the fathers. Selections were made of those known to resemble the characters to be personated, either in feature, stature or other marked particulars, and in many cases from actual descendants. In many families there still existed

---

precious heirlooms of clothing and personal ornament, which, for the occasion, were brought forth and worn by the grandchildren and great grandchildren of those whose worthy lives were to be thus commemorated and illustrated.

Of the costumes thus preserved, only the finer and more valuable appeared. The rich silk and heavy satin whose soft textures and brilliant colors, even a century of time had not changed, were now worn in the quaint and curious fashions of a hundred years ago, by youths and maidens of the present day, and were shown to the best advantage in the endless figures and mazes of the grand march.

The last scene, the "party at Blennerhassett's," wherein the old-fashioned dance, the "minuet," occurred, accompanied by appropriate music by the band, produced a charming picture of youthful beauty and grace.

The "Historical Pageant" was witnessed by our Centennial guests on Tuesday evening, July 17. Unusual commendations were elicited, and the Ohio Centennial Commissioners of the Cincinnati Exposition called for its repetition in that city in October following, where also it was repeated a second and third time, with large and ever increasing attendance.

The programme was as follows :

# HISTORICAL PAGEANT.

CENTENNIAL HALL.....JULY 17, 1888.

---

## PROGRAMME.

*Programme of Grand March—Music by Elgin Band.*

Columbus.....	George Grafton.
Isabella.....	Alice Waters.
John Smith.....	J. B. Wheatley,
Pocahontas.....	Mrs. Wheatley.
Hudson.....	Russell Cooke.
Mrs. Hudson.....	Willia Cotton.
John Alden.....	Hiram Shaw.
Priscilla.....	Anna McCoy.
William Penn.....	Tom. Sheets.
Anne Fox.....	Catharine Wheatley.
George Washington.....	Fred. Wittlig.
Martha Washington.....	Mrs. James Nye.
LaFayette.....	Dr. McKim.
Marie Antoinette.....	Dode Pattin.
Celeron DeBrienville.....	August Schmidt.
Rev. Joseph DeBonncamp.....	Willie Goldsmith.
Major-Gen. Israel Putnam.....	Rollo Putnam.
Miss Oliver.....	Letha Putnam.
Captain Pipe.....	Will Dana.
Indian Princess.....	Grace Dana.
Indian Brave.....	Howard Dickinson.
Indian Princess.....	Lucinda Bohl.
Indian Brave.....	Charles Ward.
Indian Girl.....	Helen Bukey.
Major Haffield White.....	Dr. C. S. Conner.
Mrs. Captain McCurdy.....	Sada Ames.
Major Zeigler.....	Leroy Protsman.
Captain Strong.....	John Scott.
Captain Monroe.....	Clarence Humes.

---

Mrs. James Owens.....	Alice Ketter.
General Harmar.....	Beman Dawes.
Mrs. Harmar.....	Elsen Nye.
Captain William Mason .....	Cornelius Wells.
Captain Jonathan Devol.....	S. J. Hathaway.
Colonel R. J. Meigs.....	Charles Mills.
Mrs. Meigs.....	Enid Warner.
Major Winthrop Sargent .....	Dr. Curtis.
Rowena Tupper.....	Kittie Nye.
General Benj. Tupper .....	H. W. Craig.
Mrs. Tupper .....	Rebecca Nye.
Colonel Ichabod Nye .....	Fred. Moore.
Mrs. Nye .....	Winifred Curtis.
Hon. Paul Fearing.....	Wm. Ebinger.
Miss Sheppard .....	Cornelia Wehrs.
Hon. Archibald Crary.....	Walter Beach.
Miss Coburn .....	Flora Warner.
Governor St. Clair .....	A. D. Follett.
Miss Goodale .....	Lola Lockwood.
Edward Tupper .....	John Garry.
Louise St. Clair .....	Mrs. Geo. McDonald.
General Samuel H. Parsons .....	Will Eells.
Miss Sheffield .....	Julia Minshall.
Major Anselm Tupper.....	Arthur Beach.
General Rufus Putnam.....	L. M. Skinner.
Rev. Manasseh Cutler.....	Leonard Twinam.
Miss Green .....	Laura Wilson.
General James M. Varnum.....	F. E. Crawford.
Miss Goodale .....	Waldine Rathbone.
Wm. Maxon .....	Stephen Hildreth.
John Mathews .....	D. G. Mathews.
Gilbert Devol .....	George Gear.
Oliver Dodge.....	Leonard Shaw.
Augustus Stone.....	Putnam Lucas.
Mrs. Lake .....	Clara Brooker.
Colonel Ebenezer Sproat.....	Homer Morris.
Lydia Moulton .....	Minnie McMillen.
Henderson.....	B. F. Strecker.
Anna Moulton .....	Cora Stewart.
Rogers .....	Frank Hagan.
Madame Thiery .....	Mrs. W. G. Barthalow.
Mr. Moulton .....	M. M. Rose.
Mrs. Moulton.....	Mrs. Rose.
Indian Brave.....	Bion Guyton.

---

Indian Girl .....	Cora Hogan.
Indian Brave.....	George Schad.
Non-Commissioned Officer .....	Lee Miraben.
Soldier from Garrison .....	Emmet Coleman.
“ “ .....	James Finch.
“ “ .....	Charles Smith.
“ “ .....	Charles Bailey.
“ “ .....	O. D. Brown.
“ “ .....	Myron Browning.
Blennerhassett.....	Addison Kingsbury..
Mrs. Blennerhassett .....	Miriam Fell.
Aaron Burr .....	Will Waters.
Theodosia Burr.....	Mary Oldham.
Aaron Waldo Putnam.. .....	James Devol.
Mrs. Putnam.....	Anna Wheatley.
Captain Benj. Miles.....	James McMaster.
Mrs. Miles .....	Lola Hodkinson.
Captain William Dana .....	Laurence Buell.
Mrs. Dana .....	Nannie Hodkinson..
Mrs. Peregrine Foster.....	Florence Dale.
Captain Jonathan Stone .....	Kent Loomis.
Mrs. Stone.....	Carol Nye.
Dr. Joseph Spencer .....	George M. Cooke.
Mrs. Spencer.....	Rowena Buell.
General Joseph Buell.....	Donald Hart.
Mrs. Buell .....	Maria Buell.
Judge Isaac Pierce.....	George Summers..
Mrs. Pierce .....	Laura Devol.



## Tableaux.

---

### TABLEAU I.

Landing of the French at the mouth of the Muskingum, on the west point—August 16, 1749.

The French Government, which held possession of the Northwestern Territory, often sent out troops for the purpose of inspecting and examining their domain. In the year 1749, Roland Michel Barrin, Marquis de la Gallissoniere, Governor-General of Canada, sent out Celeron de Brienville with three hundred men, accompanied by Rev. Joseph Peter de Bonnacamp, a Jesuit, as Chaplain, on a tour of inspection.

Coming down the River Ohio from Fort Duquesne they pitched their camp, among other places, at the confluence of the Ohio and Muskingum Rivers, where they also buried the leaden plate found in 1798. During this journey the Chaplain would hold services for troops and would endeavor to preach to the Indians, and, if successful, establish an Indian mission. From the report sent to Rome by the Chaplain it is evident that he held the divine service of mass at said place.

#### SCENE.

French troops landing—General Celeron de Brienville burying the leaden plate—Rev. Joseph Peter de Bonnacamp preaching to the Indians.

#### MUSIC.

---

### TABLEAU II.

The landing of General Rufus Putnam on the east point at the mouth of the Muskingum, with forty-eight pioneers.

General Benjamin Tupper having visited the Ohio country in 1785, upon his return to the east went directly to Rutland, Mass., to confer with General Rufus Putnam in regard to the forming of an "Association" for the purchase of Western lands, with a view to settlements there. As a result of this conference the "Ohio Company" was formed in 1786.

April 7, 1788, General Rufus Putnam, as Superintendent of the affairs of the Ohio Company, arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum with a band of forty-eight pioneers. They landed on the east point, at what is now Marietta, about

noon. On the opposite point Fort Harmar had been built (1785-1786), and was at this time occupied by United States troops.

At this time, also, Captain Pipes, chief of the Delaware Indians, was camped on the east point, with about seventy of his tribe—men, women and children.

## SCENE.

General Rufus Putnam landing with the following men :

Colonel Ebenezer Sproat, Colonel R. J. Meigs, Major Anselm Tupper, Mr. John Mathews, Surveyors; Major Haffield White, Quartermaster; Captains Jonathan Devol, Josiah Monroe, Daniel Davis, Jethro Putnam, William Gray, Ezekiel Cooper; Peregrine Foster, Esq., Jarvis Cutler, Samuel Cushing, Oliver Dodge, Isaac Dodge, Samuel Felshaw, Hezekiah Flint, Amos Porter, Josiah Whitridge, John Gardner, Benj. Griswold, Elizur K. Kirtland, Theophilus Leonard, Joseph Lincoln, William Miller, Hezekiah Flint, Jr., Jabez Barlow, Daniel Bushnell, Ebenezer Corey, Phineas Coburn, Allen Putnam, David Wallace, Joseph Wells, Gilbert Devol, Jr., Israel Danton, Jonas Davis, Earl Sproat, Josiah White, Allen Devol, Henry Maxon, Wm. Maxon, William Moulton, Edmund Moulton, Simeon Martin, Benjamin Shaw, Peletiah White, William Mason, Captain Pipes, with Indians, and Major Ziegler and Captain Strong, officers from Fort Harmar, receiving them.

## MUSIC.

## TABLEAU III.

The First Sunday-School—Mrs. Mary Lake—1791.

During the Indian war, early in 1791, Mrs. Mary Lake observing the children of Campus Martius at play on the Sabbath, invited them to her room in the northeast block-house, and taught them the Bible and the Westminster Catechism, This Sunday-School was the first in the Territory, and one of the three first in the United States.

## SCENE.

The children seated on rude benches and blocks of wood, and one little fellow perched on a bag of meal. Mrs. Lake is teaching the children, and Mrs. James Owen, the first woman who came to the settlement in 1788, is visiting the school. The children known to have been members of the school were Nancy Allison, afterwards Mrs. Frost. She was born October 22, 1784, and is still, in 1888, living at the home of her grandson, near Lowell, Ohio.

Horace Nye,  
Charles Shipman,  
Catherine Putnam,

Augustus Stone,  
Melzar Nye,  
Cynthia Flagg.

Benjamin F. Stone,  
Susan Greene,

MUSIC.

---

TABLEAU IV.

In anticipation of the arrival of General Arthur St. Clair, the newly appointed and first Governor of the Northwest Territory, in July, 1788, a number of young men prepared a "bowery," made by bending young trees and interlacing their branches overhead. This "bowery," so named by the young men, was situated on the east bank of the Muskingum at Marietta, and in full view of Fort Harmar. In this "bowery" a public dinner was held July 4, 1788. On the 9th of July General St. Clair arrived at Fort Harmar, and on the 15th he was publicly installed in his office of Governor, by fitting ceremonies at the "bowery."

SCENE.

General St. Clair, escorted by the officers from Fort Harmar, just stepping from the government barge, which had conveyed them across the Muskingum—General Rufus Putnam, and General Samuel H. Parsons, General James Mitchell Varnum, the newly appointed Judges, Major Winthrop Sargent, Secretary, and the principal inhabitants of the city received him—He enters the "bowery" near by, and his commission as Governor is read—He then turns to address the people. Mrs. General Harmar, Mrs. Captain McCurdy, Mrs. James Owen and Miss Louisa St. Clair are represented.

MUSIC.

---

TABLEAU V.

The first Civil Court held in the Northwest Territory under United States authority.

On the second day of September, 1788, the first Judicial Court was held at Marietta. A procession was formed at the "Point," and marched to Campus Martius, nearly a mile, in the following order: Colonel Sprout, Sheriff, with sword; citizens; General Harmar and other army officers; members of the Bar; Hon. James Mitchell Varnum, Hon. Samuel Holden Parsons, Territorial Judges; Gov. St. Clair and Rev. Manasseh Cutler, D. D.; General Rufus Putnam, General

---

Benjamin Tupper, Colonel Archibald Crary, Judges of the Court of Common Pleas. Arriving at Campus Martius they assembled in the northwest block-house, and the Judges took their seats, and Rev. Dr. Cutler invoked the Divine blessing.

## SCENE.

Judges Tupper, Putnam and Crary standing, Sheriff Sproat reading their commissions to them—Colonel R. J. Meigs, Clerk of the Court, sitting at a table—Gov. St. Clair, Dr. Cutler, and Judges Parsons and Varnum seated.

## MUSIC.

---

 TABLEAU VI.

The first wedding in Marietta, February 6, 1789. Hon. Winthrop Sargent was married to Miss Rowena Tupper, daughter of General Benjamin Tupper. The ceremony was performed by General Rufus Putnam.

## SCENE.

General Benjamin Tupper and Mrs. Huldah Tupper, Major Sargent and bride (Miss Tupper)—Colonel Ichabod Nye, Mrs. Minerva Nye (sister of the bride), Major Anselm Tupper and Edward W. Tupper, brothers of the bride.

Guests—Gov. St. Clair, Aaron Waldo Putnam, Paul Fearing, Miss Sheffield, two Misses Goodale, Miss Oliver, Miss Sheppard, Miss Greene and Miss Coburn.

## MUSIC.

---

 TABLEAU VII.

Louise St. Clair, the belle of the Territory, and her lover.

Miss Louise, daughter of Gov. St. Clair, about eighteen years of age, a handsome and well educated girl, was very active in out-of-door sports. She used to hunt with bow and arrow, and was a daring rider. As a skater she surpassed the young men. It is said that she used to go out to meet Mr. Tupper and ride into the garrison on his load of wood.

## SCENE.

Miss Louise St. Clair—Edward W. Tupper, her lover—Seven admirers of Miss Louise—Hunter—Two Indians.

## TABLEAU VIII.

Pioneer life at the fort.

## SCENE.

Representing life in a new country—Men engaged in cutting trees, building cabins, hunting and scouting—Women stirring mush, spinning, knitting, rocking the cradle, etc.

Pioneer hunters' and Indian costumes are notably good in this scene. Before any hostilities occurred in the settlement at Marietta, military men, with rangers and spies, were stationed at different points, and the alarm-gun, fired in case of danger, and answered from Fort Harmar and Campus Martius. Captain Rogers and Edward Henderson were the first two employed at Campus Martius, two others at Fort Harmar and two in the garrison at the point. On Sunday, March 13, 1791, Rogers and Henderson sallied out up the Muskingum on a scout. At nightfall, on returning, and when within a mile of home, two Indians rose up from behind a log and fired. Rogers being first, was shot, and as he fell Henderson attempted to support him, and seeing his own danger turned to escape, and two more Indians rose up and fired.

Henderson escaped, reaching the garrison at the point in the evening, and gave notice of the fall of Rogers.

The alarm-gun was fired and answered from Fort Harmar and Campus Martius. The news spread, the people rushed to the block-house, taking their valuables.

## SCENE I.

Rogers and Henderson scouting—Indians in ambush—Rogers shot—Henderson escapes and reaches the garrison with the news of his companion's fall.

## SCENE 2.

The alarm is given—Colonel Sproat the first person to seek admittance at the Fort, arrives with a box of papers—Next, soldiers from the garrison—A woman with children—Wm. Moulton, Anna Moulton, Lydia Moulton, Mrs. Moulton were missing.—“Is she killed?” “No,” said Lydia, “mother has stopped to put things a little to rights.”

In this tableau the original Campus Martius bell, which rang the alarm in 1791, will be used.

## MUSIC.

---

 TABLEAU IX.

Blennerhassett's fatal decision.

## SCENE.

Aaron Burr at the home of the Blennerhassett's—Mrs. Blennerhassett joins with him in persuading Mr. Blennerhassett to take part in his expedition—He consents, and is ruined in consequence—Theodosia, daughter of Aaron Burr, is present, also Blennerhassett's sons, Harman and Dominick.

In this tableau, furniture which belonged to the Blennerhassett's in their beautiful island home will be used.

 MUSIC.
 

---

## TABLEAU X.

Finale—A party at Blennerhassett's, with "Minuet."

Guests—Aaron Burr, Theodosia Burr, Aaron Waldo Putnam, Captain Benjamin Miles, Mrs. Captain Benjamin Miles, Captain Wm. Dana, Mrs. Captain Wm. Dana, Mrs. Peregrine Foster, Captain Jonathan Stone, Mrs. Captain Jonathan Stone, Dr. Joseph Spencer, Mrs. Dr. Joseph Spencer, General Joseph Buell, Mrs. General Joseph Buell, Judge Isaac Pierce, Mrs. Judge Isaac Pierce.

The celebration of "Pioneer Day," July 19, was also the work of the Women's Centennial Association, and was planned and executed by a committee of that Association, the members of which, by birth, education and knowledge of local history, were peculiarly fitted to guide in the expression of a very strong and general enthusiasm on the subject of pioneer life and traditions.

A committee of ladies, wearing buckeye badges, stood at each entrance of the hall to meet and greet all guests, but particularly to receive and care for the older people.

The cordial welcome bestowed was met by as cordial a response, uniting to promote the desired sense of fellowship

and kinship. The venerable men and women, whose grey hairs were conspicuous features in each audience, formed a large proportion of this one, which filled the hall, and contributed dignity and solemnity to exercises intended to honor their near ancestors, the early settlers of this land.

In many ways, these descendants themselves, now grown old, expressed hearty satisfaction in this tribute to their honored dead. Their gratification and the sociability of the occasion accomplished one important object of the meeting. In early life many of the aged men and women present had heard the thrilling tales of pioneer experience told by the actors, who had taken part in the events now being celebrated—their grandparents, of whom history now is making honorable mention—heroes worthy of homage, as right and proper men to found a State and establish homes; through whose “high thinking and plain living” we now inherit, not only our civil institutions, but those nearer and not less invaluable, the domestic influence of pure and honorable homes.

The programme, which provided for many short speeches by old men, or by those representing pioneer families, was necessarily curtailed for want of time.

The chair for the presiding officer and chief speaker of the occasion, General Thomas Ewing, was profusely decorated with buckeyes. The many little boys serving as pages for the committee throughout the audience, contributed a pleasing effect of color and youth, all proudly wearing red scarfs, bearing in prominent gilt letters the distinctive legend, “Buckeye boy.”

The printed report will preserve the spoken addresses, but that indefinable pioneer spirit which pervaded this assembly, and separated it from all others, can only be known to those who were present and felt its inspiration.

The Relic Department of the Celebration was placed in charge of a committee from the Women's Association. These ladies so discharged their duties as to render this department one of the most interesting and important. Correspondence was begun with all the old families in Washington and adjoining counties, as well as West Virginia.

A special agent was afterward sent with instructions to call in person, and after investigation and inspection, to explain the wants and objects of the committee. By this means was brought together the largest and most comprehensive collection of old heirlooms illustrating the life of generations now past and gone, ever before seen in Ohio.

They were placed in the large armory building on Putnam street, between Second and Third, which had been fitted up for that purpose.

The non-commercial aspect of the Celebration is well shown by the fact that no charge was made for the exhibition of these relics thus brought together with so much labor and expense.

Thousands freely entered the Relic Room, which was open at all times, and were instructed by the innumerable objects worthy of careful study and attention.

At the request of the managers of the Cincinnati Exposition, almost the entire collection was removed to that city, and



---

remained until the close of the Exposition several months later, attracting unusual attention from antiquarians and all who were interested in the life of the early settlers.

The Women's Centennial Association is intended to be a permanent organization, and realizing the value of this collection, now and ever increasing, have begun a systematic effort for their collection and preservation in a fire-proof Memorial Hall.

A probable Congressional appropriation for a "Monumental Structure" at Marietta, renders this undertaking all the more important.

A list of the relics will be found in the Appendix.

The United States Government, recognizing the historical importance and significance of the proposed celebration, by an adequate appropriation, made possible an exhibit of historical documents and other material in the various departments of the government, which added greatly to the interest of the occasion.


This exhibit was placed in the audience room of the city hall building, and was visited by thousands whose interested presence testified to the value of this public exhibition of the treasures of the State and other departments of the government.

The different departments were represented by the following persons in charge :

State Department—Houghwort Howe.

Smithsonian Institution and National Museum—W. V. Cox.

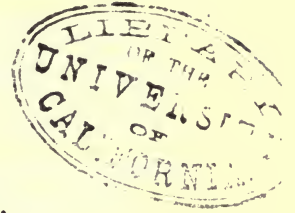
---

 National Museum, Department of Navigation and Transportation—J. R. Watkins.

In the exhibit of the State Department appeared the original treaties between the United States, France and England and other countries, bearing the original signatures of the contracting parties. These, together with the diplomatic correspondence with other nations, and many State papers and documents relating to the early history of the country, were of the greatest value and interest.

This was the first occasion upon which many of these valuable documents had been allowed to be withdrawn from the place of safe deposit in the Department of State.

An itemized report of the Government Exhibit, as made to the Department at Washington, will be found in the Appendix, and is of great interest.



## The Celebration Proper.

THE celebration began on Sunday, July 15, and was conducted with a dignity and solemnity befitting the occasion and the day.

The thousands who gathered on this peaceful Sabbath with interest in the most vital themes of human welfare, gave a visible illustration of the result and outcome of the memorable words of the Ordinance of 1787, concerning the value and importance of "religion, morality, and knowledge to good government and the happiness of mankind."

The secular part of the celebration, as distinguished from that of Sunday, the day preceding, began by a salute of 100 guns stationed on the surrounding hill-tops, each gun being answered from another opposite. All the bells of the city, the booming of the cannon, together with whistles of locomotives and steamboats that were in port, combined to announce to the people in the early morning the joyful fact of the opening of the celebration so long anticipated.

The civic and military parade occurred at 9 o'clock A. M., and was led by the Governor and staff, mounted, followed by the U. S. troops, Ohio National Guard, distinguished guests in carriages, civic societies and citizens.

After a review by the Governor, who was stationed nearly opposite to the Centennial Hall in front of the former residence of Gov. Meigs, one of Ohio's memorable Governors, the programme was continued within the building.

On Wednesday evening occurred the public reception at the Hall.

The large elevated stage was cleared for the purpose and occupied by the distinguished guests, speakers, representatives from other States and historical societies, officials, civil and military of the United States and State of Ohio, and the State Centennial Commission, to whom were presented the large numbers assembled desiring to pay respect and honor to their presence. Several hours were thus spent in agreeable social intercourse.

The concert by the Elgin Band was given Thursday evening, July 19.

The programme is herewith given.

---

## Programme.

### PART I.

1. DANCE—Polish..... *Scharwenka.*  
Arranged by J. Hecker.
2. OVERTURE—William Tell ..... *Rossini.*

[Perhaps, by general consent, this magnificent work has become the most popular of all the various standard overtures. Its charming effects so well express the events which it characterizes, that to any one familiar with the story of Tell in his struggle for liberty and the final overthrow of tyranny in Switzerland, the death of Gessler and the restoration of peace and prosperity, these events are vividly brought to mind; and it is this which makes its presentation especially popular to the American people. This tone-picture opens with the assembling of

the villagers on that eventful morning—the arrival of Tell and his son—the moaning of the winds—the almost breathless silence of the assemblage while the dreadful events are arranging—the trumpets sound—the boy is safe, and the villagers join in gay festivities and rejoicing over the safe delivery of their beloved chief.]

3. EUPHONIUM SOLO—Old folks at home (with brilliant variations), *Stewart*.  
Mr. McGregor.
4. VALSE—Die Schwebenden Geister... .. *Hecker*.
5. HUNTING SCENE—Descriptive ..... *Bucalossi*.

[The morning breaks calm and peaceful—The cock crows—The huntsman prepares for the pleasures of the chase—We jump into our saddles and the huntsman sounds a merry blast—The parties join chorus—The road is alive with horsemen—The chase—Barking of dogs—Full cry—The death—Returning from the chase.]

PART II.

1. GRAND SELECTION—Faust ..... *Gounod*.

[Embracing the grandest productions of this composer, and fully representing the French school.]

2. DESCRIPTIVE FANTASIE—The sleighride ..... *Michaelis*.

Invitation to sleighride—The start—Love declaration and answer—On the way returning home.

3. CORNET SOLO—Blue Bells of Scotland..... *Hartman*.  
Mr. Salmon.
4. MEXICAN DANCE—La Media Noche, (Midnight)..... *Ariles*.  
A characteristic composition, arranged by J. Hecker.
5. FINALE—Always Joyful, (vocal) ..... *Hecker*.  
J. Hecker, Conductor.

The reception by Governor and Mrs. Foraker at their temporary residence on Friday evening, was a most fitting and agreeable ending of their visit to Marietta.

Among the duties devolved upon your Commissioners by the terms of Senate Joint Resolution No. 28, was this:

“Especially to have in charge the *collection of historical matter* in connection with such Centennial, and the event it is to celebrate, for use in such commemoration, and to report the same, together with a *full and complete account* of such Celebration, to the Governor, for use of the General Assembly and the Bureau of Statistics.”

As a partial discharge of these duties, your Commissioners caused a literal stenographic report to be made of all the proceedings of each session of the five days exercises held in the Centennial Hall. That stenographic report, neatly extended in type-writing, is adopted as a part of this report, and will be transmitted herewith.

The exercises in the hall—music, prayers, ceremonies, orations, speeches, reading of historical papers, odes, poems, etc., constituted the Celebration proper. Here were assembled vast audiences, composed of the people of Ohio and the other States of the Northwest Territory; and here were gathered upon the great stage Governors and official representatives of all these and other States, eminent divines, foremost statesmen of the land, profound jurists, historians, scientists, orators, poets and journalists, a splendid galaxy of great men and women; men and women whose lives, characters and achievements have been a part of, and have guided and moulded the progress of the age. Here also, were the descendants of the founders of this great empire of the Northwest, and above, around and pervading all, was the spirit of patriotism, which lent eloquence to the tongue of the orator, and filled the listening throngs with enthusiastic appreciation. The assemblage was worthy the occasion, and the exercises befittingly dignified, while always pleasantly vivacious.

---

We might have been content with the adoption of our stenographic report as our account of the Celebration, but the *full* account required by the joint resolution would not have been complete without some mention and description of the accessories, which afforded so appropriate a setting for the gems of the celebration proper. For this it is we have dwelt at some length upon the surroundings—the military display, the decorations, the fire-works, the processions, the exquisite music, the collection of centennial relics, the government exhibit, the electric illuminations, the river and railway transportation facilities, the receptions, concerts and historical pageant, and the splendid work of the Women's Association. Among these surroundings were some of the finest examples of a century's progress.

Fairly interpreted, the legislative intents, as expressed in the joint resolution, seemed to be, that at the end of the first century of the "Northwest" under civil institutions, we should pause, do honor to the establishment of these institutions, take a retrospect of the century, and gather as much as possible of the history of its birth and progress, for transmission to those who shall pause for retrospection at the next mile-stone in the highway of the centuries.

The trust so committed to us, we have used our best endeavor to execute. Under the blessing of a kind Providence, we have, with the co-operation of the good workers of Marietta's "Committee of One Hundred," the fine, executive work of our managers, William H. Buell, James W. Nye, and Manning M. Rose, the ability and earnestness of those who partici-

pated in the exercises, and the patriotic enthusiasm of the people, achieved a success quite equal to the most sanguine anticipations.

Most respectfully,

WM. B. LOOMIS, *Chairman*,  
ANSELM TUPPER NYE, *V. C.*,  
S. M. McMILLEN, *Sec'y*,  
JOHN STRECKER, *Treas.*,  
THEO. F. DAVIS,  
L. W. ELLENWOOD,  
F. F. OLDHAM,

*Ohio State Commissioners for Marietta Centennial Celebration.*

MARIETTA, O., *December*, 1888.

NOTE.—Our financial report of the expenditure and disbursement of the State appropriation is in preparation, and will, at an early date be transmitted by our Treasurer and Secretary, to the next session of the General Assembly, as required by law.



OPENING EXERCISES  
OF THE  
CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION AT MARIETTA, OHIO,  
July 15 to 19, 1888.

Programme.

Sunday, July 15, services at all the churches in the city at 10:30 A. M., appropriate to the occasion.

AFTERNOON.

At 3 o'clock P. M., services at Centennial Hall, Gov. J. B. FORAKER presiding.

1. Voluntary by Elgin Band.
2. Centennial Ode—Words and music by Prof. H. S. Saroni—Chorus and Elgin Band.
3. Address, "Religion and Civil Government"—Right Rev. Bishop Gilmour, of Cleveland.
4. Doxology—"Praise God from Whom all Blessings Flow"—Chorus and Congregation.
5. Voluntary by Elgin Band.

Sunday evening, at 8 o'clock, at Centennial Hall, Gov. J. B. FORAKER presiding:

1. Anthem by the Chorus—Composed and led by Prof. H. S. Saroni.
2. Invocation—Rev. T. G. Dickinson.
3. Hymn, "Coronation"—Chorus and Congregation.
4. Address, "Influence of Education in Development of the Northwest"—President N. J. Morrison, D. D., LL. D.
5. Hymn, "Autumn"—Chorus and Congregation.
6. Brief Address, "Some Religious Lessons from the Century"—Rev. George R. Gear.
7. Brief Address, "The Early History of Sunday Schools"—Rev. C. E. Dickinson.
8. Hymn, "America"—Chorus and Congregation.
9. Benediction—Rev. William Addy, D. D.

*AFTERNOON SESSION—Sunday, July 13, 1888, 3 P. M.*

The exercises of the afternoon opened with a voluntary by the Elgin Band, followed by the Centennial Ode, sung by a chorus accompanied by the Elgin Band; words and music composed by Prof. H. S. Saroni.

Governor J. B. Foraker, presiding, in introducing the Rt. Rev. Bishop Gilmour, of Cleveland, Ohio, then said:

---

### Address of Hon. J. B. Foraker.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: We are met here on an interesting spot and an interesting occasion—not so much, however, because what is transpiring here this afternoon as by reason of what happened here one hundred years ago. It was on this identical spot, at that time, that our first civil government was instituted. Here, at that time, Arthur St. Clair and his associates in the administration of our territorial government, were inaugurated and inducted into office. Here they commenced their labors. From this spot went forth the blessings of government that the millions of people have enjoyed who have since populated our Great Northwest.

The century that has since passed is the most brilliant, measured by the promotion of human welfare, that has ever been known in the history of the world. Brilliant, because during this century mankind has been everywhere elevated—not simply in Ohio, the Northwest, and the United States, but throughout the whole civilized world this has been the case.

Every student of history knows that this has been largely due to the success that has been achieved by self-government in these United States. Our success here has been an encouragement, an inspiration, not only to us but to the millions of Europe as well, and all here who have participated in what has been wrought know and appreciate that our success has been largely due to the fact that our institutions were founded in the beginning and have ever since been maintained upon religion as one of their chief corner-stones.

Our forefathers brought religion with them from England. They carried it with them through the struggles for American Independence. They brought it

---

to the Northwest Territory. They wrote it in the Ordinance of 1787 that religion, among other things, was essential to good government.

We have prospered and succeeded as we have because we have recognized religion in all our public governments and affairs. It is, therefore, with eminent propriety that the gentlemen having this occasion in charge, have provided as the first address to which you will be called upon to listen, one that has the dual subject of religion and self-government.

They have invited a distinguished citizen of our State, a distinguished divine, who is present, to discuss this subject to you; and I now have the pleasure and honor of introducing to you, as the orator of this afternoon, the Right Rev. Bishop Gilmour, of Cleveland. [Applause.]

---

## Address of Right Rev. Bishop Gilmour,

OF CLEVELAND.

---

### RELIGION AND CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

KIND FRIENDS, FELLOW-CITIZENS: Interesting though the event which calls us together may be in itself, also the pleasure that we must necessarily feel in going back in spirit a hundred years to contemplate and consider the men and women who on this fair spot began a new home and a new civilization, yet there is a mightier and a greater thought underlying our presence here.

It is not merely the pleasure that we, as citizens, have in considering the bravery and the courage of those who came and planted here the germs of that development which we to-day are enjoying; but it is the thought that beyond them, beyond us, there is a grand, a mighty future for a great and mighty people.

When the struggle for independence ended in the separation from the mother country, we sprang into being as a nation without a realization of our power or knowledge of the great and enormous future that was before us, far less could we have attempted to predict the wonderful scene we to-day behold.

The hardy pioneers, brave and determined men, who came into this undeveloped territory with scarce the consciousness of its immensity, and with no possible conception of its future, within the space of one hundred years, can see from their place on High millions upon millions tread its soil, and millions upon millions rejoice to be a part of this great and wonderful land; and not only re-

joyce to be a part thereof, but prepared, at whatever cost, to hand it down to future generations.

Where the forest stood you have now smiling abundance. Where the smoke of the wigwam curled, you have cities with their hundreds of thousands. Where the foot of the white man had not yet tread, you have millions rejoicing in their new found homes.

We have attempted in this, our country, the untried problem of making man his own ruler; of trusting to the judgment and wisdom of the people. So far we have not failed. So far confidence has not been misapplied. So far we have proved to the world that man, guided by God's law, is capable of governing himself. This is a wonderful success. This is a wonderful lesson. And, as has been so well said by our honored Governor, this lesson is not confined to America, but stretches far beyond the limits of America, and thrills into the hearts and souls of man beyond our seas. It has bidden man hope, bidden man believe there is a possibility of man living under a government of the people, and by the people, and for the people. It is not only this thought that brings us here, but in it we go beyond to this great and mighty nation that has grown up here.

Is it then unfair, or is it out of place, that we for a moment consider how much God should be a part of our thought, and how steadily we should learn to lean on him?

Great though we have shown are the powers of man when guided by intelligence, magnificent as may be the results of energy and determination, yet we all know, and know too well, man's weakness, man's incompetency for himself. We all know quite well how unnecessary it is to have a power greater than self in whom we can find strength.

The history of the world is that those nations that believed in their gods, and made God the foundation of their civil life, grew and strengthened in proportion to the vigor and strength of their religion.

We in this country started in colonial days with strong, intense religious feeling. We grew in proportion to our religious strength, and we built our constitution and our laws upon God. It was that that made us from the beginning a strong people. Though to-day we sometimes look with a feeling of sneer against the contractedness that manifested itself in the early religious mind of America, yet no man, looking at the deep, intense religious convictions of the colonists but must be impressed with the profound and intense earnestness with which these men leaned upon God and upon God's law. When the fathers were framing our constitution they rose in prayer, and, day by day, with an invocation to Him who is the source of wisdom, prayed that they might formulate wisely and justly, and that they might formulate under Him and for Him and for the people who were to be blessed under the constitution. We also, separating Church from State, saying it is better that the religious wrangles of sects shall not be mingled in our civil government, having recognized God's law,

---

to which states, communities and individuals shall be subject. It is well that we, from time to time, should look back. It is well that we, from time to time, should ask, "Whence the cause of our great and wonderful success." Therefore it is well that religion should have had a part in this great and important centennial. Therefore is it fitting that religion should have begun these exercises and thus recognize that God is the power on which society is built.

We therefore, kind friends, are called upon to renew to-day our fealty to God. We are a Christian people; and though we have agreed that no particular sect or Church or dogma shall be a part of our constitution, yet we are a Christian people. We are not only a Christian people, but our constitution and our laws are built upon Christian laws, and our great moral code, the hope of our future, is that given from Mount Sinai, and afterwards confirmed on the mount by Him before Whom we all bow in profoundest reverence. That moral code constitutes the basis of our moral legislation. That moral code enters into the relation of citizen and citizen. That moral code is the foundation of our court decisions. We are under Christian enlightenment and under Christian teaching; under Christian morality our judges rule. "All power comes from God, and they that are ordained of God," is the great corner-stone of our civilization.

It is well for us, fellow-citizens, not to forget our dependence upon God.

There is a tendency to-day to eliminate God from society. There is a tendency to overdo the separation of Church and State. There is a tendency to overdo separation of moral and religious teaching from secular teaching. It is well for us calmly to look the matter in the face.

Is it wise to throw man back upon himself? Is it wise to fritter away God's law? Is it wise to eliminate from our minds the thought of God?

There are two great institutions, the civil and the religious, but they are so blended, one with the other, that it is impossible to conceive the one without the other.

Nay, it is not only impossible to conceive the one without the other, but so long as man is man, so long shall it be impossible for man to either govern himself or be a success unless under the guidance of religion. Man's soul must be cared for as well as man's body; and the relations of society are so close that you cannot conceive the one without the other. The Church, therefore, has a position in society. The pulpit forms a part of civilization, and of ours pre-eminently, as a Christian civilization. But while the pulpit forms a part of our civilization, the State also forms a part. But a State without religion is a government without morality, without God, and will fail.

Once eliminate morality from our teaching, once eliminate Christian morality from our law, and we will be thrown back upon paganism. Paganism grew and prospered in the development of the principles of natural justice, and we have taken the good that was in pagan civilization, and adding to it, Christian teaching, have developed into the position we hold. It is therefore fitting that

we go back in deepest gratitude to the men who first landed on this favored and historic spot, and there contemplate their virtues, and the lesson they gave, and see not only their civil but their religious character. When they framed our constitution, they laid down as a permanent principle, that morality shall be an essential for the exercise of citizenship.

Morality—Christian morality—morality built upon God and Christian law, finds its origin in God. So long as we keep before our eyes Christian morality and Christian law, we will not only grow in material prosperity such as we have, but we shall grow in that higher and greater prosperity—moral power, which moves the world. It is not the development of our fields, great as they may be; it is not the accumulation of wealth, great as that may be; but it is the moral power of the people living in the light of Christian truth that makes us great. It is for us to see that Church and State do each its part, and do it fairly and fearlessly, and each respect the other's rights. It is for us, who are appointed to teach, to speak plainly and firmly, "God." It is for us to keep God before the people. It is for us to preach God as the basis of our life, as the basis of our future here and beyond the grave. A government built upon God, stands. A government built upon man will fall. If we will live and prosper as a people, we must not only recognize God, but live in the light of his law. A government without God must die. A people without God must fall.

It will, therefore, be entirely appropriate that I, as the representative of religion, and the representative of God, our ruler and our director, shall ask on this occasion, that God shall bless this nation, and bless this people, and bless this State of ours, and give it permanency and peace. [Applause.]

Gov. FORAKER: The blessings of God will now be invoked in prayer by Bishop Waterson, of Columbus.

PRAYER BY BISHOP WATERSON.

For the benediction this afternoon, I will offer the prayer that was composed by Bishop Carroll, of Baltimore, a hundred years ago, that Bishop, who was the near relative of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence:

We pray Thee, Oh, Almighty and Eternal God, Who, through Jesus Christ hast revealed Thy glory to all nations to preserve the works of Thy mercy, that Thy religion, being spread through the whole world, may continue with unchanging faith, in the confession of Thy Holy Name.

We pray Thee, Oh God of might, wisdom and justice, through whom authority is rightly administered, laws are enacted and judgment decreed, assist with Thy holy spirit of counsel and fortitude, the President of this United States, that his administration may be continued in righteousness, and be eminently useful to Thy people, over whom he presides, by encouraging due respect for

---

virtue and religion, by a faithful execution of the laws in justice and mercy, and by a restraining of vice and immorality.

Let the light of Thy Divine Wisdom direct the deliberation of Congress, and shine forth in all their proceedings and laws framed for our rule and government, so that they may tend to the preservation of peace, of promotion of national happiness, the increase of industry, sobriety and useful knowledge, and may perpetuate to us the blessings of equal liberty.

We pray for His Excellency, the Governor of the State, for the members of Assembly, for all judges, magistrates, and other officers who are appointed to guard our political welfare, that they may be enabled, by Thy Powerful Protection to discharge the duties of their respective interests.

We recommend likewise, to Thy unbounded mercy, all our brethren and fellow-citizens throughout the United States, that they may be blessed in the knowledge and sanctified in the observation of Thy most Holy Law, that they may be preserved in union, and in that peace which the world cannot give, and after enjoying all the blessings of this life, be admitted to those which are eternal.

We ask also, Oh, Almighty God, for Thy blessing upon this Centennial Celebration which is inaugurated to-day with beautiful ceremonial, in which Thy name and religion are recognized. We ask Thy benediction upon this people of this city of Marietta, where a hundred years ago the foundations of civil government were laid for this Territory of the Northwest. We ask peace and plenty to this people, and to all the people throughout the State of Ohio, and throughout that Territory that began a hundred years ago, to be blessed under Thy Providence with a wise and beneficent government. Amen!

Gov. FORAKER: The Doxology, by the chorus, and the congregation will please join in the singing.

After the singing of the Doxology by the choir and the congregation, standing, the Elgin Band played a voluntary, and the audience was dismissed until 8 o'clock this evening.

---

*EVENING SESSION—8 P. M.*

---

(Governor J. B. FORAKER presiding.)

Gov. Foraker, in calling the meeting to order, said: The regular exercises of the evening will now be commenced by the singing of an anthem, the music of which has been composed by Prof. Saroni.

After the rendering of the anthem, Gov. Foraker said: You will now be led in prayer, by the Rev. T. G. Dickinson, of your city.

Rev. T. G. Dickinson: Let us unite in prayer.

Oh, God, who from Thy Throne in the heavens doth look down upon the dwellers on earth; Thou doth recognize in them Thy children, desirous of executing Thy will and Thy judgments on the earth. As we come into Thy presence, at this hour, we remember that Thou hath been these people's guide in the century that is past; we remember that kindness and mercy hath been permitted to abide with them, and successes and achievements, brilliant in themselves, have been given unto them from the hand of God.

Now, as we worship in Thy presence, at this hour, let Thy tender mercy and loving kindness abide with us also; may Thy benedictions be upon every heart and may there be that recognition of God that God hath a right to expect from every heart that looketh unto him in the enjoyment of the blessings of this earth, Wilt Thou pardon and absolve us of all our sins. Help us ever to live in loyalty to Thee, and in remembrance of Thy commandments, and of all the principles that Thou hast given unto mankind in Christ Jesus, Our Lord.

Oh, Son of Mary, hear our prayer; grant that from day to day we may grow in grace and in the knowledge and in the love of God, and eventually bring us to Thyself, through the grace of Our Redeemer. Amen.

Gov. Foraker: The congregation will please join in singing the hymn "Coronation."

After the singing of the hymn "Coronation," Gov. Foraker spoke as follows:



---

The framers of the Ordinance of 1787 declared in that instrument that the three great essentials of good government were religion, morality and knowledge. The address of this afternoon (Bishop Gilmour's) was intended to show the relation of religion and morality to civil government, and it must have made a profound impression upon all who heard it.

The address of this evening will be intended to show the wisdom of the framers of that Ordinance in declaring the essentiality of knowledge in the matter of good government.

The title of the address is "Influence of Education in the Development of the Northwest," and will be delivered by President N. J. Morrison, D. D., LL. D., whom I now have the honor of introducing to you. [Applause.]

Prof. Morrison then delivered the following address on "Influence of Education in Development of the Northwest:"

---

## Address of Prof. Morrison.

---

MR. PRESIDENT AND FELLOW CITIZENS: The eloquent and honored orator of the afternoon, in his patriotic and eminently Christian address, reminded us how little the pioneers, who landed from the Mayflower at this point one century ago, could have comprehended the full significance of their act—could have foreseen the magnitude of the growth that was destined to proceed from their modest beginning.

Doubtless they, in common with most makers of history, "buildd better than they knew." No human foresight was keen enough to predict this vast gathering of busy populations, this development of material wealth, this advanced progress in every form of social thrift, which to-day greet our eyes here on the soil of "the Territory Northwest of the Ohio." History does not record a parallel example of successful colonization.

And yet, to a marvelous degree, the pioneers planned for these results; they knew what they were about. They left their former homes by the sounding sea, and penetrated far inland to the heart of this savage wilderness, avowedly to found a new State. They brought with them their theory of society and of correct political organization, with the destined purpose to exploit that theory on this soil.

---

We are accustomed to extol the merits of the great Ordinance of 1787, by which civil freedom was made the fixed status of all the inhabitants of the Northwest Territory forever. Said Mr. Webster, in his first reply to Hayne, in the United States Senate, January 20, 1830: "We are accustomed to praise the law-givers of antiquity. We help to perpetuate the fame of Solon and Lycurgus; but I doubt whether one single law of any law-giver, ancient or modern, has produced effects of more distinct, marked and lasting character than the Ordinance of 1787." And the purpose and pith of our eulogy turn chiefly on the interdiction of slavery embodied in the sixth article of the immortal ordinance. Yet it may be doubted if the third article of the same statute be not the product of a loftier, more enlightened, and more Christian patriotism, and more worthy of our admiration. It reads:

"Religion, morality and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged."

On this Mr. Webster again remarks, in his second and renowned reply to Hayne, January 26, 1830,—"This ordinance did that which was not so common, and which is not even now universal; that is, it set forth, and declared it to be a high and binding duty of government itself to support schools and advance the means of education on the plain reason that religion, morality and knowledge are necessary to good government and to the happiness of mankind."

Now, to assert that Gen. Rufus Putnam and Dr. Manasseh Cutler, representing the Marietta Colonists, are the authors of the Third and Sixth Articles of the Ordinance of 1787, or procured their enactment by the Congress, may, perhaps, arrogate too high honor to these hero founders of Ohio. But this much at least is in evidence: Years before the Ordinance, they were publicly urging these principles as properly fundamental in the organization of any new society on the then unoccupied National domain—held intimate communication with the controlling influences in the Congress, while this Ordinance was in process of incubation—and stubbornly refused, finally, to accept for themselves and their associates any cession of public lands, until the Congress had irrevocably fixed these principles of liberty, religion and education in the deed of cession.

But the Ordinance of 1787, however exalted in principle and purpose of itself, could make nothing of freedom and universal education *secure* to the future commonwealths of the Northwest. Such legislation could but remove impediments—only cleared the way. The character of the social and political institutions to grow up on the soil of Ohio, was to be determined by the *character of the people*, who should found these institutions, by their previous civil training and habits.

Had the early settlers of the Northwest come from South Carolina, instead

of Massachusetts and Connecticut, Carolinian institutions, including slavery and wide-spread illiteracy, would doubtless have been reproduced here in spite of the Ordinance. But Putnam, Cutler and their associates from New England had been reared and schooled in the principles of the ordinance. They, therefore, both from force of habit and from strong conviction, proceeded to make these principles operative and dominant in the *institutions of their new commonwealth*.

The settlement at Marietta in 1788, and by immigrants from New England, established as the permanent policy of the National Government, and first put in successful operation the great system of public land surveys and allotment, by townships, sections and subdivisions, now so familiar to the people in every part of the United States. I refer to this fact here because of its intimate connection with the development of the Common School system in the Northwest. The township, six miles square, is now the American educational unit from the eastern boundary of the State of Ohio to the Pacific.

When in 1784, the Centennial Congress came to consider what should be done with the vacant lands, acquired by treaty from Great Britain, and chiefly lying northwest of the River Ohio, two methods for surveying and allotting these lands presented themselves—the one suggested by the habit of the Southern colonies, the other, the result of the experience of New England. The former may be called the “Plantation method” and by “indiscriminate locations,” according to which the intending purchaser might locate anywhere on the public domain and own all the land he could bear the expense of surveying. This system would naturally lead to the monopoly of the best lands in possession of the wealthy few—to a society built on the idea of great landed estates, held by a few powerful, segregated families, with their retinues of servants and dependants. In a society so constituted, any common life, common schools, universal education would be well-nigh impossible.

The experience of New England, on the other hand, approved of public surveys by the government at public expense—the division of the surveyed territory into townships six miles square, which should be the lowest political unit of the State—individual proprietorship in small farms—a common life among all the inhabitants of the township, common interests and sentiments, all which crystalized around the village at the common center. In such a communal society, common schools and universal education are but the natural development.

The New England plan, though somewhat modified, finally prevailed and became by act of Congress the law of procedure in the expansion of organized society over all the Northwest, and eventually over all the country to the Pacific ocean.

The superiority of this system, and how vast the gain to civilization on this continent by this triumph of New England, is strongly attested by these words of Jefferson: “These wards, called townships, in New England, are the vital principle in their government, and have proved themselves the wisest invention

ever devised by the wit of man for the exercise of self-government and for its preservation."

In establishing this principle as the permanent policy of the National Government, the Pioneers at Marietta bore a conspicuous part, not only in making this policy first practically operative on the territory occupied by themselves, but by previous advocacy with Congress and with men high in the councils of the colonies. As early as 1783, Gen. Rufus Putnam, in petitioning Congress to pay the country's debts to its soldiers by the allotment of lands beyond the Ohio, especially asked that the lands should be surveyed and allotted in the manner previously described. To this method Putnam and his fellow-soldiers had been accustomed in their old homes, and this method they naturally wished to see extended to their new homes.

To these Marietta Colonists we are also indebted for establishing, as a national principle, the idea of public education at the public cost. This principle had long prevailed in New England along with her township political organization. It followed naturally the adoption of the township political method to the soil of Ohio. But it was made a fixed and operative institution of the Northwest, by the terms of the deed of cession by Congress to the Ohio Company, these terms being insisted on by Putnam and Cutler, as a condition of accepting the grant. By the terms of this grant, section sixteen in each included township, one-thirty-sixth part of the whole purchase, was given to the support of common schools, and, in addition, two whole townships were set apart to inaugurate and maintain a State University. Consider how far-reaching are the consequences of this broad liberality and foresight by the pioneer founders of the Northwest. They gave to their inchoate Commonwealth the foundation of University instruction before their hands could weave shelter from the elements for their families, or rear defences from their savage foes.

They gave to Ohio the element of her present system of free public schools. In these provisions for public education, graven in the charter of the Colony at the mouth of the Muskingum, is embodied the germ of the system of State education, primary and University, as now exemplified in Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, California; in all the new Territories soon to become imperial States, and in the old States of the South, lately disenthralled, restored, rejuvenated. [Applause.]

This legislation, older than the Constitution, but confirmed after the setting up of the Constitution, distinctly affirms the propriety and the duty of Congress to foster education and schools, to see that the Republic incur no harm from the illiteracy of the people. This act is both controlling, precedent and sound interpretation of the functions of the Federal Government respecting education. On it have since been justly founded successive grants of public lands for primary schools in all the newer States, for Universities in many States, for the agricultural colleges in all. Here, also, is to be found justifying precedent for the

moneys expended in the education of the freedmen at the close of the civil war ; for the proposed national legislation, by which millions shall be given from the National Treasury to remove the peril and the stain of illiteracy from the south. [More applause.]

I have credited, by inference, if not by direct assertion, the honor of this notable provision for schools and education in the charter of Ohio, to the liberality and foresight of the pioneers. The history of the events of that period justify me. The writings and acts of the pioneers themselves confirm this view. Says Gen. Putnam, in a letter dated November 20, 1800, "The two townships" (given for the University) "were in fact more of a donation of the Ohio Company, than of the United States, as this was a part of the consideration which induced the directors of the company to agree to purchase the other lands." Dr. Manasseh Cutler, in the first sermon preached by him in Ohio, delivered in the Campus Martius at Marietta, on Sunday, August 24, 1788, urges upon the people "an early attention to the instruction of youth as of the greatest importance to a new settlement. It will lay the foundations for a well regulated society." Later, in a letter to a friend, Dr. Cutler writes: "The provision that is made" (in ordinance of 1787 and the terms of purchase by the Ohio Company) "for schools and the endowment of an university looks with a most favorable aspect upon the settlement, and furnishes the presentiment that by proper attention to the subject of education, under these advantages, the field of science may be greatly enlarged, and the acquisition of useful knowledge placed upon a more reputable footing *here than in any other part of the world.*"

Who shall say, when he considers what a single century from primeval savagery has accomplished for education, science and learning in the Northwest, that the vision of this seer and statesman shall fail to complete fulfillment? [Cheering.]

Nor should the always honorable and frequently prominent connection of the people of this community with the progress of education in Ohio and the fashioning of the State common school system be omitted in this discussion. Among the most active and influential advocates of the most important common school legislation ever enacted in the State of Ohio, was a noble son of Dr. Cutler, for a long period a member of the State Legislature, holding also high judicial office, a native and life-long resident of the Ohio Company's Purchase." And the large pecuniary contributions made from time to time to the cause of education here, in connection with various academies, and especially in connection with Marietta College, chiefly by descendants of the pioneers of 1788, prove that the far-reaching foresight, and the broad liberality respecting provision for the education of the people, that characterized the noble fathers, still survive in the noble sons.

Our theme is the development of education in the Northwest Territory. Therefore some of the educational results of the century's progress, as shown by official statistics, will be in place and have real value.

In the year 1886, and within the limits of the five states northwest of the Ohio, and constituting almost the entire domain of the old Northwest Territory, there were 4,102,756 children and youths of legal school age. Of this number, 2,779,599 were actually enrolled scholars of the public schools. About 250,000 more attended the various private institutions of learning. Hence, in that year, the Northwest sent to school more than 3,000,000 of its children.

For the education of their sons and daughters, citizens of the Northwest in the year 1886 paid in taxes levied on their property, or from funds arising from early land grants to education, the great sum of \$35,000,000, and gave besides, in voluntary offerings to private schools, more than \$2,500,000; \$37,500,000 in all, an annual income of the schools of a community, whose soil, a hundred years ago was covered by an unbroken primeval wilderness, greater than the revenue of many an historic kingdom.

And these impressive statistics, of course, make no disclosure of the liberality of States and individual citizens to the libraries, museums of science, schools of music, art and industry, professional schools, asylums, reformatories, all of which are educational in their purpose; and to erect splendid edifices to house these various institutions and to furnish the myriad educational paraphernalia for their equipment, which abound in all our cities and larger centers of population. Nor can statistics of school attendance and this reflection upon the ready liberality of our people to supply all the approved accessories of education, reveal to us the processes in popular enlightenment and elevation which have been rife among us, by which the people of these five States have advanced to a degree of general intelligence and civilization unsurpassed by any community in historic times.

In this educational progress of the Northwest, our own Ohio, if in some particulars falling a little short, has in many respects held the advance, and on the whole kept pace with the fleetest of her sisters. Nowhere else are the means of education more widely distributed, or more easily accessible, even to the humblest. If the State Universities of Michigan and Minnesota surpass the twin Universities provided for Ohio by the generous forethought of the Fathers in the wealth of their educational facilities and renown, other Ohio colleges, with open doors, invite all ingenuous youth to an intellectual banquet unsurpassed.

Cavilers have criticised Ohio for maintaining so many colleges, some of which, from this very fact of numbers, must be doomed to slender equipment and narrow patronage. Possibly the number of incorporated colleges and universities in the State is excessive. If so, the principle of Darwin, in the life of plants and animals, "the survival of the fittest," may be expected to come to the rescue of our institutions of highest culture and learning. At any rate, the great prevalence of "the Ohio man," in all departments of the highest human activities, in peace and war, in statesmanship, in exploration, in great and complicated business industries, in invention, science, art, literature, is conclusive proof of good

---

teaching in Ohio schools, and of high intelligence, wide-spread among the people of Ohio.

I have already called attention to the fact that the institution of free public schools, inaugurated in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, transferred with their Bibles their love of freedom and their habits of industry and thrift, by the pioneers of 1788 to the soil of Ohio, has now spread over the face of the continent. They are now the universal law of the Republic. And doubtless the spread of this benign institution, modified by its replanting in the Northwest, has been quickened by the fact that in crossing Mason and Dixon's line it has borne the certificate of Ohio and Illinois, rather than that of Massachusetts and Connecticut.

The theme of the evening, the event and the men we commemorate, this magnificent audience assembled to honor the deeds of the fathers who founded here the institutions of freedom, intelligence and virtue in which we exult, seem to suggest this as the fitting time for us to recount our indebtedness to the people's common schools, and to pledge anew to these characteristic American institutions our undying loyalty.

Universal education is the logical *conditio sine qua non* of successful republican institutions; universal taxation is the necessary condition of universal education; non-sectarian teaching, though by no means non-religious teaching, in the people's schools, is the necessary condition of the union of all the people, every class, creed and party, in the maintenance of public schools—is the logical outcome of the American constitution.

I devoutly believe in the common schools because they are *democratic*. They are of the people and for the people. They are intended for the training of the children of all American citizens, without respect to station, property or race. In the common school, almost alone of all our public institutions, wealth, descent and nationality count for nothing. The child or youth takes precedence, carries off the honors, wins the prize, solely by ascertained merit. In this respect as a means of training all of our children into the habitual conception of a true democracy of equal rights under the law, and equal opportunities for individual advancement by the force of individual merit, the common school cannot be too highly prized.

I am loyal to the public school because it is characteristically and intensely *American*, and fitted to promote intelligent American citizenship and ardent patriotism. The common school is an American production—unique, indigenous to our soil as are our forests of buckeyes and our fields of maize. We imported our colleges, as we have our literature, from England; from England and Germany united we are now importing our universities. But our common schools, in their origin, in their theory, in the mode of their maintenance and administration, are our own invention.

No other country on the globe has so heterogeneous a population. Every race of Europe, half the teeming races of Asia, many from the dusky tribes of Africa and the islands of the Pacific are here, swelling the populations of our

great cities, thronging the extended lines of our continental highways, dotting with the settler's cabin the surface of our virgin prairies. They have brought with them from their old homes their native ideas of society, law, government, personal morality; their habits, opinions, creeds, prejudices; their multifarious tongues, so that a representative of every spoken language now extant in the world, which has been reduced to writing, in traversing the limits of our country, might find a compatriot to respond to his address in the tongue in which he was born. All these have come to stay. More are on the way.

Now, the problem is to transform this heterogeneous mass into good American citizens; to transfuse them into one people, essentially homogeneous in political thought and political activity.

To solve this problem our chief, our only hopeful agency, is the Common School. This can reach the children of the wildest and most besotted immigrant and Americanize them, so that the next generation may be prepared for the exercise of the functions of American citizenship. And if, through the ill-management of the public schools, or through the opposition to them of ignorance, prejudice and creed or nationality, the schools fail thus to harmonize and fuse in one of these heterogeneous and often hostile elements of our population, then I know no source to which we can turn for help.

It has been supposed by some that colleges, seminaries and schools, organized and supported by voluntary effort, are hostile to the public schools. This need not be so. The two may be mutually complimentary and helpful. It were well, perhaps, if all American children should receive their elementary education in the public school. And the elementary work in these schools ought to be of such excellent excellence that intelligent parents will feel that they cannot afford to send their children to other schools for elementary education.

But above this elementary grade of education, there is ample field for the exercise of private and ecclesiastical effort in education. The State schools may best teach what the State determines is essential to safe citizenship. But there are many other things, very important for many of our sons and daughters to know, which the State cannot teach, or cannot teach so well as the private institution. Moreover, the State schools, all the way up from Kindergarten to the technical school and the University, need the moulding and restraining influence of institutions based on the religious idea. These last will furnish very many of the most successful teachers of elementary studies, and thus the elementary schools themselves will continue to be administered by teachers of earnest religious character. And should the materialistic spirit of the age so far invade the higher State institutions of learning as to threaten their chairs of instruction with the blight of irreligion and atheism, the near presence of the Christian college, with its ample intellectual equipment and earnest Christian spirit will curb this tendency of the former and constrain a return to a sound Christian basis. In this aspect the evangelical colleges of Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota are of incalculable advantage to the State schools in these respective States.

For fourteen years it has been my business to toil at the foundations of a



---

Christian college in one of the States lately the theater of civil war. When this work began a new State system of Common Schools was just being set up. Because of my early education in the public schools, as well as from views of sound policy, I sought to ally my work closely with the public schools. Other managers of Christian Colleges demurred, alleging that the success of the common schools of the State, including its University, would militate against the success of their work. To this, in substance, I replied, "we cannot afford to oppose the public schools; any college, school or teacher, who pits himself against the people's free schools will be driven to the wall. The American people are behind the American Common School." And so I repeat to-night, no individual, no school, no institution, no party, no church, no theory of society, can afford to enter the lists in conflict with our system of free education for all American children. [Applause.]

Our common school education needs, doubtless, important amendment and improvement. Let us seek and find the best. Yet, with whatever drawback of imperfection or abuse it is afflicted, it is the one institution in which the average American justifiably takes the deepest pride.

And the system is improving and extending as few human institutions improve and grow. Witness its marvelous recent extension in all parts of the recently belligerent and enslaved States of the south! And the people of all portions of the country, who pay the taxes which build the multiplying school houses and support the vast army of teachers, are yearly increasing the levy and the school appropriations. This shows that the attachment of the people to the institution grows with the lapse of time and the more perfect development of the system. [Applause.]

Gov. Foraker: The congregation are invited to now join with the chorus in singing the hymn "Autum." You will find it in your programme.

After the singing of the hymn "Autum," Gov. Foraker said:

I now have the pleasure of introducing to you the Rev. George R. Gear, who will address you upon the subject of "Some Religious Lessons from the Century."

---

Rev. Mr. Gear, of Marietta, Ohio, then delivered the following address on "Some Religious Lessons from the Century:"

## Address of Mr. Gear.

---

MR. PRESIDENT AND FELLOW-CITIZENS: History, in its deepest meaning, is the unfolding of God's plan for human progress. It is not a fortuitous succession of events without order or plan. The world's great poet says:

"There is a Divinity that shapes our ends,  
Rough hew them how we will."

Of the handiwork of that shaping divinity, history is full. We find an accurate timing and directing of events, so that each works into one grand plan. Nowhere is this more conspicuously seen than in the events connected with the history of the great Northwest. It will be remembered that the ownership of this Territory was in dispute. The French laid claim to it, and their military posts and missionary settlements were scattered here and there over this Western land. Had this ownership and settlement prevailed, vastly different would have been the history of the Northwest. But God's Providence ordered events so that English civilization, with its open Bible, and with its vastly different conceptions of civil and religious liberty, should prevail. In the early settlement of this vast Territory, the great question to be decided, upon which hinged all the history of this vast land, was, whether the French race, with its French ideas and its French civilization, should be masters here, or whether the English ideas of civil liberty and religious liberty should prevail in this land. And you know how, in that great French and Indian war, that question was effectually decided. That war, in the Providence of God, also trained the colonies of self-dependence and was a great military school, in which they were taught the art of war preparatory to their struggle for political liberty. The war of independence, again had other results not less important than the severing of the bond of political union with the mother country. It resulted in new and enlarged conceptions of the meaning of *liberty*, both civil and religious. Brought into the light of their own struggle for freedom, American slavery began to take on a new aspect. When this sentiment of the incongruity of the political freedom which they had now with the institution of domestic slavery, was at its height, whose attention is it that is first directed toward this western land? We would naturally expect that Virginia would be first to enter it, as being nearest at hand, and laying claim to jurisdiction over it. Had Virginians been the first settlers, they would naturally have brought with them their slaves, and thus the curse of slavery would have become fastened upon the foundations of the State, that curse which it has

cost the nation so much of its best blood to eradicate from our national life. But the men whose eyes are first turned toward this Western land, are not Virginians, but they belong to a far distant State, old Massachusetts. [Applause.]

Here, slavery had never obtained any but a slight foothold, and at this period there was in that commonwealth not one to call any man master. Those whose eyes looked to this western wild for a home, were not trained in that great school of liberty, the War of Independence. Before they were willing to set foot on this soil, they wished authoritative assurance that it should be a land of freedom. To Congress they go for a charter that shall secure it to be the perpetual inheritance of liberty. That appeal came at the only time it could have been granted, for soon the lessons of the Revolution were in one section of the land forgotten, and a reaction in favor of the continuance of slavery took place. Are these coincidences merely fortuitous; are they simply fortunate chances? He who believes in a personal God, who has a fatherly interest in the welfare of man, will not find it hard to see in these things the moulding, guiding hand of His Providence.

If we look at the time of this pioneer entrance as related to another greater factor of our Christian civilization, not less clear is the Divine working. Had French civilization prevailed, we should have soon bore that union of Church and State that has been fraught with so much evil both to religion and to civil liberty. Had the settlement been made when English title to the soil was indisputably acquired by the arbitrament of war, then there would have been difficulty in shaking off that peculiar form of connection between Church and State that prevailed in most colonies. The most advanced ideas before the Revolutionary war were those of *toleration*, and toleration falls far short of genuine religious liberty. The former supposes one faith that has the pre-eminent right to exist, which the State recognizes and maintains, while the other faiths require official permission. Religious liberty puts all beliefs on an equal footing before the civil law, giving special rights and privileges to none. The Revolution, binding together men of all beliefs in a common patriotism, cementing them together by common hardships and sufferings, gave a wonderful impulse to religious liberty. In Virginia, down to the time of the war, there had been much persecution. Marriages and burials could be legally solemnized only by the clergy of the established church. But in 1785 Virginia threw off the connection between Church and State, and ever since, full religious liberty has been enjoyed in that commonwealth. In Massachusetts, the movement was much slower, but many of the wiser patriots, taught in the school of war, came to have right views of the true relation between religion and the State. And yet, so slow were the people at large to throw off this yoke, that it was regarded as a great concession when a new constitution was framed in Massachusetts, in 1780, in which it was provided that the religious tax which one paid to the State, might be employed in supporting one's own form of worship, provided, that there was in the

town where he lived, a church of that faith, upon whose services he attended. Even this concession was bitterly opposed, and one of the leaders of the opposition said: "We believe in our consciences, that the best way to serve God is to have religion protected, and ministers of the Gospel supported by the law."

But the men who turned their thoughts to this Western land were men with wiser views. Firmly convinced that religion had an important relation to the welfare of the State, they saw that its ends could best be secured when separated from statute enactments regulating its exercise. So just at the time when their ideas had gained so powerful a foothold, the men whose experience in the school of liberty fitted them to be their fit opponents came to this land to lay the foundations of a new empire. Very plain to the devout mind is the hand of God in thus timing events from which such blessed results have followed. [Applause.]

Never has any statute book in this great Northwest been disgraced by oppressive enactments, denying to any man the free exercise of his religious faith. Religious liberty has been both the birth-right and perpetual inheritance of this western land. [Renewed applause.]

One of the most important gains that the century has brought us is a broadened Christian charity. We have learned that wide differences of view concerning doctrine and church order are not necessarily connected with suspicion and distrust. We have learned that there are great fundamental truths in which we are in accord, and to give far more emphasis to these than to discussion of doctrinal and denominational differences. Our older people can remember the time when it was the fashion in this western land for the champions of opposing schools of theology and church order to meet and hold long debates, which drew large crowds of the partisans of the respective faiths. The result was a Kilkenny cat sort of victory, if you might believe the accounts of both sides; for each told triumphantly how *his* champion had effectually demolished his opponent. But with the cat's nine lives each champion was again soon active and eager for another fray. These debates found their echo on the street, and in stores and shops, where theologic dogma and denominational differences were the subject of excited discussion. Often with more vigor than wisdom, you might hear men talking of Armenianism, Calvinism, Baptism, Universalism, Catholicism and kindred topics. In these heated controversies it not infrequently happened that the lines of a certain hymn were exemplified:

"In the varied range of thought,  
The one thing needful was forgot."

There were, doubtless, more reasons for this condition of things that do not exist now. There were fewer questions of public interest to occupy men's minds. Newspapers and periodicals were few and contained little of general interest. The affairs of the world, with questions of probable war and political

disturbance, did not come daily before men's attention. Modern science, with its multitudinous discoveries and inventions, was then scarcely known. People had much more leisure. The rush and hurry of modern business life was not yet born. The struggle of the different denominations to gain a foothold in the new country naturally thrust their peculiar views into prominence. And yet, while making all due allowance for this changed condition of life, I think it is unquestionably true that there is far less of the controversial spirit among Christians to-day. In place of it has come a genuine spirit of fraternity. In the *practical* side of Christianity we see that our work is essentially one. The deliverance of men from the thralldom of evil and the up-building of righteous character moulded under the power of Christ is the all-important thing.

The result is that men of diverse views have drawn near together in varied forms of Christian work that were unknown to our fathers. In Evangelical Alliances, Young Men's Christian Associations, Sunday School Conventions, Young People's Societies of Christian Endeavor, and various other organizations, Christians of varied faith work in harmonious concert. Such an assemblage of men as worked together in the late revision of the Bible, two centuries ago would have sent each other to prison if not to the scaffold. So in the promotion of some great moral reform you may sometime see the descendant of the New England Puritan, the advocate of prelacy, the adherent of the Roman Catholic faith, sitting side by side with Baptists and Methodists and Quakers, working for the common end.

The gospels tell us that Jesus said: "I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me." The century has shown us some new fulfillments of this. Men have drawn nearer together as they have drawn nearer to Christ. Men, starting, some from the Lutheran faith, some from the Arminian belief, some from Calvinistic tenets, some from the faith represented by Thomas A. Kempis and Fenelon, as they have converged on the cross, have found their hearts strangely drawn together as they gazed on the bleeding heart of Jesus, throbbing with mighty love for man.

It is not to be denied that there is some danger connected with this broadened charity. Men may mistake indifference to truth for Christian charity. Indifference to truth will undermine religious character. Conduct and creed can not wholly be dissevered. But such evils are inessential to all forward movements, and ought not to prevent our rejoicing over the spirit of Christian unity. We may have decided convictions, and yet rejoice that there is such a broad body of fundamental truth that forms a basis of united work.

Another lesson that the century has taught us, is the worth of sterling character to the welfare of the State. The men who came here a century ago, were not adventurers, drawn hither by love of gold. They came here with high and lofty purpose. Impoverished by their patriotic service in the Revolution, and unable in the prostration of industry that followed the war to recover themselves in the

State of their nativity, they sought to make for themselves new homes in this western land. They realized that only by hard toil, and patient endurance, could these homes be secured, but that price they were willing to give. They were men of industry, integrity and uprightness. They were God-fearing men, men who respected religion, respected God's word and the Sabbath. I fear that could they rise from their graves and see some of the sights and hear some of the sounds that Marietta has witnessed this Lord's day, their hearts would be filled with grief. Because of their sterling character it is that we honor them, and not merely because they were the first to make this spot their home. They were nature's noblemen, and well may we be thankful that to such hands was committed the work of forming the principles of government. The lesson of their lives is that character is more than wealth; is in fact the only secure formation of individual or public prosperity.

The pioneers found this land a wilderness. Ere they passed away, they saw it dotted thick with beautiful farms and thriving villages and cities. But could they come back this centennial year and behold the mighty changes wrought, the great and populous cities that stretch from the Northern Lakes to the beautiful river on whose banks they landed, the transformation would doubtless seem more like the magic of an Arabian Night's Dream than sober reality.

Looking from our vantage point backward, we gratefully exclaim: "Well done, wise and faithful foundation-builders of the past." For us the duty of the hour is to perpetuate and develop this inheritance of the fathers along the same great lines of religion, morality and public education, so that when another century comes, our descendants may be enabled to point back to the fact that we have raised still higher this great edifice of civil and religious liberty. [Applause.]

Gov. Foraker: We will now be addressed by Rev. C. E. Dickinson, upon "The Early History of Sunday Schools."

Rev. Mr. Dickinson then delivered the following address on "The Early History of Sunday Schools":

---

## Address of Mr. Dickinson.

---

FELLOW-CITIZENS: I may say (referring to a slight interruption caused by some of the audience leaving) before I commence the history, that you all remember the story of the old Scotchman who said to "wait till the chaff blows off and then we will go on with the sifting."

It was our purpose, and we supposed we had engaged a man connected with the National Sunday School Union, who would address you this evening upon this subject. In that, however, we were all disappointed, and the task has been assigned to me to fill, as best I may, his place.

What is known as the Robert Raikes Sunday School movement was started in Gloucester, England, in the year 1781. This was really a secular movement. The plan was to gather and teach on Sunday the very poor and ignorant children who were occupied during the week. This has been called the beginning of modern Sunday Schools, because it was the first organized effort, but there were individual schools in this country at an earlier date. W. A. Pitenger, of Cincinnati, Ohio, in an address before the Ohio Sunday School Convention, in 1887, asserts that there was a school in Roxbury, Mass., in 1674, (more than one hundred years before the Raikes Schools). A school in Newtown, Long Island, in 1683; a school in Ephrata, Penn., in 1740; one in Bethlehem, Conn., in 1740, and one in Philadelphia, in 1744. How long these schools continued I have not been able to ascertain, except that the one in Ephrata, Penn., was broken up after the battle of Brandywine, in 1777, because the room was used for a hospital. So far as I have been able to ascertain, the next Sunday School in this country was organized at Marietta, Ohio, in 1791, by Mrs. Mary (Bird) Lake. [Applause.] This school was continued four years and was for religious instruction. A school was organized in Philadelphia the same year on the Robert Raikes plan. In 1794, Sarah Colt, a girl of eleven years, organized a Sunday School among the factory children in Paterson, New Jersey, and soon had 60 scholars under her care. In 1797, Mr. Collier, a student in Brown University, organized a similar school in Pawtucket, Rhode Island. These schools were all individual enterprises. The first Sunday School in New England for distinctively religious instruction was commenced at Bath, New Hampshire, in 1805, by Rev. David Sutherland, a Scotch minister, who had been previously engaged in efforts to form Sunday Schools in his native country. This Sunday School idea advanced slowly at first. In 1810 two schools were organized at Concord and Beverly, Mass., in 1813; four in 1814; as many in 1815, and fifteen or twenty in 1816. In January, 1816, a "female union for the promotion of Sunday Schools" was organized in New York, and a month later the New York Sunday School Union was

formed, and during the same year "the Boston Society for the moral and religious instruction of the poor" was formed. These societies gave a new impulse to the work, and Sunday Schools were organized in nearly all the churches of the country within the next decade. In April, 1816, two young men organized a school at Chillicothe, Ohio, which soon increased to 100 scholars. The next Sunday School in Ohio, so far as I have been able to ascertain, was at Marietta. In 1814, a moral society was organized here, and in January, 1817, this society laid plans for Sunday School work. May 11, 1817, three schools were organized, one at the Muskingum Academy, under the care of Mr. E. Huntington; one at Buell's school room at the Point, under the care of Mr. William Slocumb; and one at Point Harmar, under the care of Dr. John Cotton. These schools were held at different hours, and a few scholars attended more than one. In these schools were a corps of volunteer teachers who were engaged for a certain number of weeks and then others took their places. It was not until two years later that teachers were secured to attend the same classes during the entire season. The first summer the schools continued 20 weeks; a considerable sum of money was raised and sent to the New York Sunday School Union for books, but for some unexplained cause these books were not received until the spring of 1818. One of the most important exercises in these schools was the repetition of Scriptural verses which had been memorized during the week.

In the report of these schools for 1818, we find that the scholars had memorized 45,784 verses. The largest number by one scholar was 3,517, and the largest number recited by one scholar on one Sunday, 362. But the spirit of the scholars was up, and the opening of the school in the spring of 1819 found them prepared for new contests and victories. During that summer 107,617 verses were committed to memory (equal to memorizing the whole Bible nearly three and one-half times). One scholar (in the school at Muskingum Academy) learned 11,448 verses, more than one-third of the whole Bible, and another (at Point Harmar), learned 7,238. This habit of memorizing Scripture was found very profitable, but it has been almost entirely superseded by other forms of instruction. During the summer of 1818, Miss Hannah Matthews, a cripple who lived about six miles up the Muskingum River, taught about twenty children in her own home, and Miss Sophia Barker, who lived on the opposite side of the river, taught about the same number in her home. Thus the Sunday School work was inaugurated in the Northwest, and from that time it extended with great rapidity. It has tested and developed new methods until it has become one of the most efficient and successful methods of Christian work. Not only must every church have its Sunday School, they are also sustained in remote districts, both in the city and country.

The development of Sunday School literature has been mainly during the past half-century, and now occupies some of the best talent of the country. The first Sunday School library in Boston, and one of the first in the country, was the gift of a benevolent gentleman, and consisted of fifty-four books, as follows:



---

five Bibles; twelve New Testaments; twelve Watt's Shorter Catechism; twelve Watt's Divine Songs for children; and twelve Hymns for infant minds. These songs and hymns were committed to memory. The era of Sunday School singing had not then arrived. From such a beginning we now have scores of publishers and lesson helps, library and singing books are published by millions. The hearts of the Church, as well as of the parents are turned toward the children, and these leaves for their instruction are scattered everywhere. These have not always been the best, but by the law of the survival of the fittest we are producing a valuable literature for children.

The Robert Raikes movement in England was among the poor, and in this country, even after the instruction became religious, the work was principally among the poor, as is suggested by the name of one of the earliest societies (already mentioned), "The Boston Society for the Moral and Religious Instruction of the Poor." Dr. Lyman Beecher observed this tendency and resolved to correct it in his parish. He visited one of the most influential men in the town and said: "Judge W., I want you to bring your children to the Sunday School next Sunday." "Me?" exclaimed the Judge in amazement. "Yes, you," said Mr. Beecher. "I have made up my mind to take my children, and I want you and a few others of the best families to popularize the thing." After a little explanation the Judge agreed to take his children. Dr. Beecher then went to the most aristocratic lady in his congregation, and told her he wanted her to lead her two daughters to the Sunday School next Sunday. Mrs. S. almost shouted with amazement; but when she learned that Dr. Beecher and Judge W. would take their children, she consented, as did others, and from that time the Sunday School received a new impulse.

The Sunday School idea has been so thoroughly developed, that at the present time nearly 1,000,000 educated men and women are employed in our country as officers and teachers. These persons give an hour on Sunday to gratuitous instruction, and most of them devote several hours during the week to preparation and visitation. These schools are within the reach of nearly every child in the land. It is difficult to find a child who does not know something of this instruction, and all classes of people, even the boys in Reform schools, and criminals in the Penitentiary, sing hymns learned in the Sunday School.

The schools in our land are, in round numbers, 100,000, with an enrollment of nearly 10,000,000. In our State of Ohio, we have 6,751 schools with an enrollment of 706,163, and in the original Northwest Territory, 23,000 schools with an enrollment of 2,000,000. We are learning practically to labor to influence the mind in the tender years of youth, and are seizing the golden opportunity to impress Gospel truth upon the heart. As a result, the great majority of all who are received to our churches, come in youth, and the average age at conversion is growing less with every decade. The successes of the past are a promise of still richer fruits in the years to come, and it becomes us to increase our diligence and faithfulness in this branch of Christian work.

The Prophet Ezekiel saw in vision waters issuing from the House of God. As he observed the stream his guide measured 1,000 cubits and found the water to the ankles; he measured another 1,000 and found it to the knees; still another 1,000 and it was to the loins; but when he had measured the fourth 1,000, it was too deep to pass over—a river to swim in. This vision is a good type of the Sunday School movement of the past century. Though there had been four or five schools at an earlier date, I am not sure there was a school in existence in this country when the pioneers first set foot upon this soil. Soon the waters began to issue from the house of God here on Campus Martius. The stream grew slowly at first, but by and by it rose to the ankles; then to the knees and then to the loins, and then how quickly it swelled to a flood, rising in majesty, and sweeping on more beautifully and more grandly than our Ohio as it rolls toward the Father of Waters. It has risen until its banks were full; it has overflowed its banks, and knows no insurmountable barrier. It is destined to sweep on and gather volume as it goes until it engulfs the world, not with a deluge of destruction, but with a flood of salvation, and in the ages to come its trophies shall be a countless number of redeemed souls, jewels which shall forever sparkle in the Savior's diadem. [Applause.]

Gov. Foraker: The audience are requested to join with the Chorus in singing the hymn "America;" at the close of which the benediction will be pronounced by the Rev. William Addy, D. D., without further announcement.

After the singing of the hymn "America," Rev. William Addy, D. D., in pronouncing the benediction, said :

May the blessing of God Almighty, the love of Our Lord, Jesus Christ, and the grace of the Holy Spirit be and remain with us all. Amen.

Gov. Foraker: I am requested to announce the programme for to-morrow :

At 9 o'clock in the morning there will be a "Civic and Military Parade."

At 11 o'clock A. M., in this Centennial Hall, the exercises provided for the day will be entered upon. First, there will be an "Address of Welcome;" after which the Hon. Daniel

---

McDonald, of Indiana, presiding, an address will be delivered by Hon. B. Wilson Smith, representing the State of Indiana.

In the afternoon Hon. John Strecker will preside. There will be at this session an address delivered in the German language by Hon. Charles Reemelin, of Ohio ; after which there will be an address by Judge Cassady, of the Supreme Court of the State of Wisconsin ; to be followed by Prof. J. D. Butler, LL. D., representing the State of Wisconsin.

In the evening President John Eaton will preside, and an address will be delivered by Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, of Massachusetts ; after which there will be a grand display of fireworks on the Ohio River.

You are now dismissed.

---

## PROGRAMME:

---

*MONDAY, JULY 16, 1888—9 O'CLOCK A. M.*

Civic and Military Parade.

11 A. M.....Music by Elgin Band.

Meeting called to order, by.....S. M. McMillen,  
Chairman Committee of One Hundred.

Address of Welcome.....Gov. J. B. Foraker.  
Hon. Daniel McDonald, of Indiana, presiding.

MUSIC.

Address by.....Hon. B. Wilson Smith,  
Representing Indiana.

MUSIC.

---

*AFTERNOON—1:30 O'CLOCK.*

Hon. John Strecker, presiding.

MUSIC.

German Address.....Hon. Charles Reemelin, of Ohio.

MUSIC.

2.30 P. M.—Judge Cassady, of Supreme Court of Wisconsin, presiding, who will  
also deliver short addresses.

MUSIC.

---

*EVENING—8 O'CLOCK.*

President John Eaton, presiding.

Address.....Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, of Massachusetts.

MUSIC.

— P. M.—Grand display of Fire-Works on the Ohio River.

---

*MORNING SESSION—MONDAY, JULY 16, 1888.*

11 O'CLOCK.—Hon. S. M. McMillen, presiding.

The proceedings of this morning were opened by music from the Elgin Band. After which the meeting was called to order by S. M. McMillen, Chairman of the Committee of One Hundred, who made the following remarks:

### Address of Hon. S. M. McMillen.

---

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN, CITIZENS OF THE NORTHWEST: As Chairman of the Committee of One Hundred Citizens representing the people of Marietta, under whom this celebration has been projected and managed, it affords me great pleasure to extend to you the greetings of the people of Marietta. [Applause.]

In doing so I am assured that our people are united in extending this cordial welcome of you to our city.

The event which we are assembled here to-day to celebrate, the establishment of civil government under the Ordinance of 1787, is one of vast importance to all people; not only to the people of the great Northwest, but to the people of the entire land, and the people of all nations. It is an event in our history, in my estimation, second only to the Declaration of Independence, and the formation of our Constitution, the charter of American liberty. [Applause.]

There has been great advancement made in this great Northwest during the past century, at the beginning of which, when the officers of the United States who were appointed in pursuance of the Ordinance of 1787 assembled here upon this spot for the purpose of inaugurating civil government.

Our material progress has been great; but, my fellow-citizens, it has not exceeded the progress that has been made in liberal ideas in this country. The barriers at that time which divided people and races and religious denominations, have been largely broken down within the century; and we meet here to-day American, German, Irishman, colored man, Protestant and Catholic, all rejoicing in the work that was inaugurated here one hundred years ago. [Applause.]

This progress will make itself felt upon centuries yet to come, and we feel proud because we have the distinction of being the place, and we are now upon the spot, on which this system of civil liberty was given to the people.

I will not detain you with any further remarks upon this subject, as our distinguished Governor is here for the purpose of extending a welcome to all the people on behalf of the State of Ohio. [Applause].

Governor J. B. Foraker then stepped to the front of the platform and said :

## Address of Hon. J. B. Foraker,

GOVERNOR OF OHIO.

---

MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN : Almost every city in the State of Ohio has either had, or is intending to have, a centennial celebration during this year ; but I believe that Marietta is the only one that has had the good fortune to have two such demonstrations. [Applause]. But that is all right. It is impossible for Marietta to have too much of anything that is good. [Renewed applause and laughter]. She ought to have two such celebrations as this, because in the year 1788 she had two historical events of such importance transpire here that it is impossible to honor them too greatly. [Cheers].

One of these was the establishment here on the 7th day of April, 1788, of the first permanent white settlement on Ohio soil. The other was the institution of civil government here on the 15th of July following.

The first of these events has already been worthily, suitably, successfully and even grandly celebrated. I was here to help to do it, and I know what I am talking about. [Laughter and applause].

We have now assembled for the purpose of celebrating the second of these events. We have come here to have this celebration, however, not simply because at that time, and at this place, there was established a civil government, but because of the character of that government. There is nothing exceptional in the fact that a government was instituted here ; nothing to celebrate in that mere fact. Civilized communities can not live, and will not live, without government. They will have government of one kind or another, specified, defined and established. That is more important to them than homes ; more important than farms, or lands, or any kind of earthly possessions. They must have government, and hence it naturally and inevitably followed, just as the night follows the day, that when Gen. Putnam and his band of pioneers established a settlement here, civil government would shortly follow. But it did not follow that it would be a good government. It did not follow that it would be a government that we would want to celebrate the establishment of one hundred years later. It might have been a bad government. In that event we should not have been here as we are to-day. But, fortunately, it was a good government, and we are here to speak its praise ; we are here to rejoice on account of that event ; for, when they established a government in accordance with the ideas expressed in the ordinance of 1787 ; a government that recognized human liberty and human equality, they secured blessings unspeakable, not only to themselves, as the im-

---

mediate and direct recipients and beneficiaries of it; blessings not only to the whole State of Ohio, as Mr. McMillan said a moment ago, and the Northwest, and the United States, and the millions of people who live across the waters; but they secured blessings unspeakable also to the millions yet unborn who are to be reached and touched by its beneficent provisions. [Applause.]

That being the case, it goes without the saying, that we are celebrating an event of much more than local significance. It is an event of national character, of common concern to the whole people of the United States.

The people who had this occasion in charge recognized that idea with respect to it from the beginning. Therefore, they esteemed it their duty, as well as their pleasure, to invite the co-operation in the exercises that constitute this celebration, of all the other sister commonwealths of the Union. They cordially extended their invitations to that effect, and most liberally, and these invitations have been most generously accepted. In consequence we have present with us to-day, not only to honor us by their presence, but to delight us with the words which they are to utter, official representatives of various other of our sister States. And the pleasing duty has been devolved upon me of bidding them welcome, not only to Ohio and Marietta, but to the homes and the hearts of our people. [Applause].

We sincerely trust that our guests will enjoy themselves while they are among us; that they will have here only agreeable experiences; that they will carry away with them only pleasing recollections; that Marietta and the Centennial celebration of July 15 and 19, 1888, will forever be a pleasing spot in their memories. [Applause]. But what we hope for, over and above all else, is that you will carry away with you benefit as men and as citizens of this Republic. We want to send you away from here having, if that be possible, a higher appreciation than you have ever yet experienced for our free American institutions; our civil and religious liberty. [Applause]. We want to send you home committed more strongly than you have ever yet felt yourselves to be to the greatest and highest duty of American citizenship; that of not only promoting the character of our civil government, and, by that agency, human welfare, but also of preserving and perpetuating these institutions of our fathers to our children and our children's children. [Applause]. We want you to have, if possible, a loftier patriotism and a higher, broader and nobler pride of country than you have ever yet been able to have. We expect to get all these benefits for ourselves, and we want to be generous enough to have everybody else in the country get the same result. [Applause]. If we can accomplish these objects, all the labor and all the toil and money and trouble that have been expended on account of this occasion, will be accounted to have been well and wisely and worthily spent. For, with these objects accomplished, we shall feel we have a new assurance that the people of this country are entering upon a second century of our governmental existence, pledged to still grander triumphs for government and humanity than any that have been accomplished during the century that has just closed.

It is in that spirit this occasion has been conceived. It is in that spirit you have been invited to be present with us to-day, and it is in that spirit that I thank you for your presence, and again bid you welcome. [Applause.]

Gov. Foraker, in introducing Hon. John H. Stetsenberg, then said:

On the programme you will see that the Hon. Daniel McDonald, of Indiana, one of the Commissioners appointed by the Governor of that State to represent that commonwealth here to-day, was to have been the presiding officer. But Mr. McDonald is not present. At least, if he is, he is not accounted for. But Indiana is always ready to supply a substitute, and she has got one here worthy of that State, in the person of Hon. John H. Stetsenberg, whom I now have the honor of presenting to you.

## Address of Hon. John H. Stetsenberg,

OF INDIANA.

---

**MEN AND WOMEN OF THE GREAT NORTHWEST:** This is Indiana's morning—a bright and beautiful day for this Centennial Celebration. As the Governor says, Indiana is always to the front, and while I regret that Mr. McDonald is not here, it gives me a chance that I won't have again in a hundred years, to preside over this magnificent convention of the people of the Northwest.

I imagine that if the worthies of a hundred years ago were here, with Rufus Putnam or Return Jonathan Meigs, or, if any of those patriots could come back in the flesh to preside here, he would say, "Let us come to order and proceed with the business of the day." And while I would like to talk to you about the Northwest, and especially about Indiana, I will bide my time. And now, I call this meeting to order, and I have the pleasure of presenting to you the Hon. B. Wilson Smith, of Lafayette, Indiana, who will address you upon Indiana.



---

According to the announcement of the programme, the band then played selections, after which Hon. B. Wilson Smith delivered his address:

## Address of Hon. B. Wilson Smith,

OF INDIANA.

---

The organization of a State may be the founding of an Empire. The proclamation of civil law, the harbinger of an epoch, the culmination of whose glory shall be a sheen of starry splendor, and the weird power of whose enchantment the mighty spell of the centuries.

So it proved a hundred years ago, when Gen. Arthur St. Clair and Winthrop Sargent, Judges Samuel Holden Parsons, James Mitchell Varnum and John Cleves Symmes launched the Ship of State in this Western wilderness.

To the casual observer it boded no high prophecy—was no augury of high promise. The great Miami nation held undisputed sway over all this wide country, from the Lakes to the Ohio, from the Scioto westward to the Mississippi. They were reinforced by the newly arrived, warlike Shawnees, who have given to the world the fierce and unconquerable Black-hoof, the gallant warrior and peerless orator, King Cornstalk, the brave and diplomatic Blue-jacket, and later the renowned and unsurpassed Tecumseh, and his brother, Law-le-was-i-ki, the prophet. They had been recently joined by valiant Wyandots and the stately Delawares. Their great allies were almost equal in courage, skill and influence to the Miamis themselves. At the head of these powerful tribes at that time were their great leaders, Little Turtle, of the Miamis, Blue-jacket of the Shawnees, Tarke, (of Crane) of the Wyandots, and Buck-on-ga-ho-las, of the Delawares; four Indian warriors worthy to be ranked with Philip, of Pokanoket, Red Jacket, Pontiac, Cornstalk, Tecumseh and Osceola. What better could be hoped for these feeble colonies than that their trusted, sagacious, and warlike leaders would form a confederacy like Philip's and Pontiac's and sweep them back across the Ohio, across the Alleghanies to the seaboard, even if they permitted one to remain to tell the story of their colonial tragedy.

We repeat, a casual view is prophetic of no great empire. It was as inauspicious as the founding of the city of the Twin Brothers on the hills of the Palatine, or the landing of the Trojan exiles, "long tossed by angry and inhospitable seas," at Alba Longa. But the founders of this State were grander men than Romulus and Remus, wiser statesmen and more tried warriors than Aeneas and his faithful Achates. Their blood was nobler than any Trojan or Albanian strain. It was Anglo-Saxon, instinct with

---

valor, hot with love of battle, pregnant with imperial sway. The heroes of 1788 were soldiers tried in battle, statesmen skilled in *res civium*, divines schooled in the philosophy of Providence; and all of them lovers of equality, and jealous of the rights of men. Israel and Rufus Putnam were soldiers worthy of high place in any war. Nathaniel Hale, a legislator worthy of the immortal Congress in which he served. And Manasseh Cutler was a man whose lofty character and statesman-like deeds were worthy of the matchless pen of the great Xenophon. But this is not all. The leaders in the founding of this State were men inured to hardships in war, heroes who battled for freedom and independence, the worshippers of an idea which finally concreted stands forth to-day a colossal nation of sixty millions of people and fifty-five thousand millions of national wealth; and yet grander and more glorious than all, every man a *free man*, a nation whose flag floats over only freemen—not a *single slave*. Associated in this colonization—this State building—was the powerful society of Cincinnatus, which organized in the Army of Independence, inured to hardships, devoted to liberty, and by long years of toil and suffering for a country whose penury was equaled only by the devotion of her army, wedded their names to immortal fame by their deeds. The hour had struck on the clock of ages, whose huge pendulum swings to and fro over the arch of the centuries, when this wonderful land of seas, lakes, rivers and plains, of lofty mountains and sunny skies, of mineral wealth and virgin soil should take on new and higher types of nationality; where the ideas of man's equality before the law and in society, drafted in the cabin of the Mayflower one hundred and sixty-seven years before, should be formulated into law and consecrated in the State. Washington favored it; the genius of Hamilton indorsed it; the philanthropy of Jefferson formulated the deed of cession, and grand Old Virginia confirmed it by her General Assembly. When I remember how grand my native State was in the eighteenth century, I can but forgive her suicidal act of April 20, 1861, when, by a vote of her Convention, which history will always note as marked by puny faith, she declared for secession from the Nation to which she had given both her fealty and the rich gift of the dominion of five of the fairest daughters that ever shone in the galaxy of States, or blended in the compact of nationality.

Bringing, as I do to-day, the cordial greetings of Indiana to her sisters born from the Ordinance of 1787, and to the other States, for we are *many in one*, with a common history, family kinship and a national destiny, you will allow me to particularize a little more.

Indiana, though but seventy-two years old in statehood, and eighty-eight, including separate territorial existence, joins in this hundredth anniversary of her sister Ohio and other States, not as a centenarian, but as a full-grown sister nearing her majority. She asks a share in the hand-shaking, the story-telling, the house-warming, and the general wonderment—how from such small beginnings such mighty results have come. She bids me to say to you to-day, that

---

though she once mistrusted the story of Aladin and his homely lamp, and other improbable tales of the Arabian Nights—when she looks at Wisconsin, the home of the stalwart Rusk; at Michigan, the wonderful peninsula and her great tribune, Governor Luce; and at Illinois and Chicago, her great soldier-statesman, Richard J. Oglesby; and at Ohio, land of the nutritious buckeye, home of beautiful women, nurse of great cities and prosperous farms, and blessed with good men, brave and true enough to fill all the offices and some to spare; and last, but not least, her young and gallant Governor, whose devotion to the Union and the flag fills every loyal heart with thrilling emotion and every eye with patriotic fire. She says go on with your stories—there surely has been magic, some wonderful lamp or magician in this marvelous outcome of only *one hundred years!* Eight families, mostly males, April 17, 1788—fifteen millions of people to-day! Wealth *then*—only broad acres not paid for, strong right arms—grand purposes and faith in God! The balance of the inventory “extreme extremities” of poverty—*to-day*—a wealth surpassing that of ancient “Persia and the Ind.” Then a people just through the throes of a terrible war, without credit, without currency, without a nationality. The constitution had been made but a year. Its provision, that its adoption by nine of the States should make it binding as to them, had only been secured a few days when Gen. St. Clair assumed the civic robes and entered upon the duties as Governor of the Northwest Territory.

One hundred years ago the Fourth of July was celebrated with but ten States in the Union under the constitution. This year we celebrate it with thirty-eight stars in the blue field of our National ensign; and before another Fourth of July five more stars will be added—five more sisters from the North and West. God speed the day when all the territories shall have assumed statehood under constitutions and laws republican in form and in harmonious accord with the genius of a Christian civilization.

The territory of Indiana was set off by act of Congress dated May 7, 1800. On the 13th of the same month William Henry Harrison, a native of Virginia, was appointed Governor. On the day following John Gibson, of Pennsylvania, a distinguished Western pioneer, to whom Logan, the chief of the Mingoes, delivered the celebrated speech, “I appeal to any white man to say,” etc., was appointed Secretary; and shortly afterward William Clark, Henry Vanderburg and John Griffin were appointed Judges. The seat of government was fixed at Vincennes, a French town known during the French occupancy by quite a number of names, but best as Port St. Vincent. The territory of Indiana included all the area of the Northwest Territory excepting that part retained in the territory of Ohio. But by an act of Congress, March 26, 1804, the jurisdiction of Indiana territory was extended over the whole of Louisiana territory lying north of the thirty-third degree of north latitude. This included that portion of the French possession known as the Ninth district under the French division of 1721, and was called Illinois.

By an act of Congress, January 11, 1805, the territory of Michigan was set off from Indiana territory and organized June 30, 1805.

Still the remaining territory of Indiana was of such wide extent, its center of population so widely removed, each from the other, and separated by such trackless wildernesses, that the successive legislatures of 1806, 1807 and 1808, petitioned and memorialized Congress to divide the territory again and set off Indiana to herself. Accordingly, Congress by an act February 3, 1809, declared that on and after March 1, 1809, all that part of Indiana territory lying west of the present Western boundary of Indiana and Michigan, should constitute a separate territory, and be called the territory of Illinois. Then after twenty-one years of joint territorial existence under the ordinance of 1787, or of civil government, 1788, Indiana stood alone to begin the race for statehood. The population all this time was about twenty thousand (20,000) souls. The territory had passed into the second grade by a vote of the people, September 11, 1804, and they were now governed by a legislature of their own choosing. This was in accordance with the wise provision of the ordinance of 1787. The chief interest of the territory between the years 1800 and 1810, were, according to Dillon, "questions of land titles, negro slavery, the purchase of Indian lands by treaties, the organization of the territorial legislature, the extension of the right of suffrage, the division of Indiana territory, the movements of Aaron Burr, the hostile proceedings of the Shawnee chief, Tecumseh, and his brother, the prophet."

At the time of the organization of Indiana Territory, the only lands to which the Indian title had been extinguished were those named in the treaty of Greenville. The land lying east of a line drawn through Fort Recovery to a point opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river, and 159,000 acres granted to Gen. George Roger Clark and his army at the Falls of the Ohio, and all the land about Vincennes, to which the Indian title had been extinguished by gifts and cessions to the French, and six miles square around Fort Uicatenon, and six miles square around old Ke-ki-o-ga, or Fort Wayne, and two miles square at the portage of the St. Mary's and the Little Wabash, and whatever may have been legally acquired by the French at Detroit and Kas-kas-ki-a. All the after possessions were acquired by Indian treaties, by purchase.

By the treaty of Vincennes, 1803, the treaty at Grouseland, 1805, and the treaty of Ft. Wayne, 1809, the titles of the Indians to more than half of the Indiana Territory had been extinguished. It was this treaty of 1809 that gave mortal offense to Tecumseh, and he determined that the surveyors should not run the treaty line, known as the 10 o'clock Sun Line, a line drawn from the mouth of Raccoon Creek to the 10 o'clock sun, till it should intersect the boundary line of 1805.

This difficulty resulted finally in the battle of Tippecanoe, which broke forever the confederative power of the Indiana of the Northwest.

---

Because it may be a matter of interest, we present the census table of 1810. The population of the Indiana Territory in that year amounted to 24,520; and there were in the Territory 33 grist mills, 14 saw mills, 3 horse mills, 18 tanneries, 28 distilleries, 3 powder mills, 1,256 looms and 1,350 spinning wheels. The value of Indiana manufactures, as reported to the United States Treasury Department, for the year 1810, was estimated as follows: Woolen, cotton, hemp and flaxen cloths and mixtures, \$159,052; cotton and wool, *spun in mills*, \$150,000; nails, (20,000 pounds) \$4,000; leather, tanned, \$9,300; products of distilleries (35,950 gallons), \$16,230; gunpowder (3,600 pounds), \$1,800; wine from grapes (96 barrels), \$6,000; maple sugar (50,000 pounds), manufactured value not stated.

Slavery was early a disturbing element in the territory of Indiana, long before the passage of the Ordinance of 1787 slavery existed in Kaskaskia, Cohokia and Vincennes. These settlements had been early associated with the rule and commercial influence of the French power on the Mississippi. In 1721, Louis XV, of France, had authorized the company of the Indies to import negro slaves into the territory of Louisiana. This had been permitted by Louis XIII, not by statute, but simply by sufferance, on the plea of civilizing and christianizing them. Through all the period from 1721 to 1784, while the Northwest territory was claimed successively by France, Great Britain and Virginia, the right to hold slaves was not questioned by any legislative authority. On March 1, 1784, Virginia ceded to the United States all her right to the Northwest territory, and July 13, 1787, Congress, by ordinance, prohibited forever slavery and involuntary servitude, except for crimes, from all this territory. This humane feature of the VI Article of the Ordinance of 1787 was not very strictly enforced by the civil authorities of the territories of the Northwest. Indeed, the winking at slavery by the delegates in the territorial legislatures from the counties of St. Clair (Kaskaskia), Randolph (Detroit) and Knox (Vincennes), was so apparent that it gave great offense to the counties of Clark and the unorganized counties of Dearborn and Franklin.

The outcome of the controversy was a convention, December 20, 1802, of delegates, and an appeal by petition and memorial to Congress to suspend for the period of ten years, the sixth article of the ordinance of 1787. This appeal was answered by Congress March 2, 1803, in a report presented by John Randolph, in which the following passage appears:

“The rapidly increasing population of the State of Ohio sufficiently evinces, in the opinion of your committee, that the *labor of slaves is not necessary* to promote the growth and settlement of colonies in that region; that this labor, demonstrably the dearest of any, can only be employed to advantage in the cultivation of products more valuable than any known to that quarter of the United States; that the committee deem it highly dangerous and inexpedient to impair a provision wisely calculated to promote the happiness and prosperity of

the Northwestern country, and to give strength and security to that extensive frontier." In the salutary operation of this sagacious and benevolent restraint, it is believed that the inhabitants of Indiana will, at no very distant day, find ample remuneration for a temporary privation of labor and of emigration. Congress refused to suspend the sixth article of the ordinance of 1787, and though the Legislature again and again petitioned, and many of the citizens memorialized them to the same end, they remained firm in their original decision. Thus was Indiana saved from the curse of negro slavery—and from my heart to-day, I thank the descendants of this Marietta Colony for the wisdom and righteousness of their fathers. The question was finally settled in Indiana by the adoption of her State Constitution, and in the election of our first Governor under the Constitution, Jonathan Jennings, the champion of a free State over General Thomas Posey, a soldier of the revolution, and appointed to the Territorial Governorship of Indiana, from his place in the United States Senate from the State of Tennessee.

Indiana is not without historic interest; no fertile plains and rich valleys of this latitude are wanting in traces of these strange people we call the Mound Builders, whose history is written in changing sands—buildings that are the sport of wind, and frost and storm, and worse than all the vandalism of curious cruel man. But in the presence of such wonderful monuments as those of Washington county, and Licking and Adams, of Ohio, ours sink into insignificance, and are unworthy of mention. Still we have a history not bounded by the century, which comes before us in critical review, in the series of celebrations that waken the zeal and memories of youth and age in the Ohio valley; a history that was acted by the dying redman, the decaying French dynasty in the new world, and the growing dominating power of the Anglo-Saxon race, the prolific, though paradoxical breeders of King Craft, and yet fearless defenders of personal liberty. Those early scenes and adventures are largely laid in the counties of Knox, Allen and Tippecanoe.

We have said that the powerful Miami Indians inhabited all this region. The speech of Little Turtle at the treaty of 1795, is accepted as correct history.

In the latter half of the seventeenth century, while the irresolute and indolent Charles II was on the throne of England, the bold and ambitious Louis XIV, a worthy descendant of Charlemagne in many respects, was on the throne of France. His chief of finance, Colbert, was a statesman of great ability, and far-reaching aggressiveness. Under this sovereign and his chief minister, the star of French empire was pushed westward along the St. Lawrence, along the lakes to the Upper Superior, across to the Mississippi, and down that hitherto almost unheard of river to the gulf.

In this work of discovery, which was the equivalent of possession, fort building and trading post and mission station establishing soon followed. The Jesuits were not only able assistants, but almost the sole adventurers. Among

the most notable of these were Claude Allouez, Claude Dablon, M. Joliet, James Marquette and Robert Cavalier de LaSalle. They and their associates were men of genius, undying energy, intense loyalty, and profound religious enthusiasm; courting hardships, hunger, cold, danger, peril, disease and even death by barbarous torture, if by these means they might win dominion and subjects to the King of France, and converts to the Church of Rome. The pages of history they have written and embellished with their chivalric deeds, are shadowed with the glamour of glory-tinging, and read like fairy tales.

From 1670 to 1682 they had explored all of the territory westward along the St. Lawrence, up the lakes to Mackinac, up the Fox River and across to the Mississippi. (Joliet and Marquette discovered the Mississippi July 1773), and down to the Gulf of Mexico (April 9, 1682, by LaSalle).

Notwithstanding the French and English were at war—King William, from 1688 to 1697, ending with the treaty of Ryswick—still the aggressive Louis XIV never let go his hold on his purpose to establish a chain of forts from his Canadian possessions westward and southward to the gulf, and ere the dawn of the eighteenth century forts were built and garrisoned at Detroit, Mackinac, Fort Wayne, Ouiatenon, Vincennes and Kaskaskia, and St. Louis. In all cases a trading-post and mission station were established with the fort, and though the priest (or father) was never the commandant of the fort, still he was often the agent of the French Government, as was also the commandant.

Three of these stations were in the boundaries of Indiana. The fort at Ke-ki-on-ga, the old village of the Twiglitwees (Fort Wayne); Ouiatenon, the place of the Weas; and St. Vincent, the home of the Piankeshanes. The connection of the objective points, Canada and the Central Mississippi Valley, led to the discovery of a shorter route than via the upper lakes and across to the Mississippi river. If you ask the projectors of the Hennepin Canal, whence their idea, they will point to the Indians. As the elk and buffalo taught the Indian when to cast his trail, so the Indian taught the French the water-way connection for their chains of posts and stations. From Lake Erie it was up the Miami of the Lakes eighty leagues, to the junction of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's, site of the Miamitown Kekionga (Fort Wayne), thence up the St. Mary's nine miles to the two-miles portage, across to the Little Wabash, a deep and constant stream, down this to the Big Wabash, thence down to Ouiatenon, and thence down the same river to post St. Vincent, and on to the Ohio and up the Mississippi to post St. Louis and Fort Chartres, or passing below Vincennes up the Embassais River to the portage and down the Kaskaskia to the post of the same name. There is every reason to believe that these three forts in Indiana, by whatever names they may have been called, were established as early as 1702. For a hundred years this water-way across Indiana was used by Indians and French traders, travelers and military commissioners, and the light Indian canoe

and the heavy pirogue were as familiar on these waters as steam vessels to-day on the Ohio.

In 1790 General Joseph Horner was worsted, if not defeated, in two engagements at and near Fort Wayne, by the Indians under the famous Little Turtle, chief of the Miamis. In 1794 General Wayne, after the battle of Fallen Timbers, or the Maumee Rapids, occupied this site of the second battle of Harmar, and built a fort which was ever afterwards known as Fort Wayne. This fort was relieved from a perilous siege by General Harrison in 1812.

Post Ouiatinon was on the Wabash River below the mouth of Wea Creek. The fort was on the west side of the river, but the celebrated town of Ouiatinon, and its contiguous villages, was on the east side of the Wea plains—a tract of country so beautiful that Calyso and her nymphs would have envied it, and so luxurious in its vegetation that it could fittingly be called the Garden of the Gods. Truthfully it was called the Garden of the French and the red men. The fort, of whose history we know but little, was captured by strategy from the English, Lieutenant Jenkins commanding, during Pontiac's conspiracy, 1763, and probably never after garrisoned. In 1791, June 1, General Charles Scott destroyed the town of Ouiatinon and five contiguous villages, and the next day the great town of Keth-tip-e-ca-nunk. In the August following, Colonel Wilkinson, who accompanied General Scott in the previous campaign, visited these towns and again destroyed the temporary houses, the standing corn, and every thing that would weaken the Indians in their hold of the territory, and strike them with awe at the power of the General Government. General Scott and Colonel Wilkinson report that they destroyed more than a hundred houses with shingle roofs, and over five hundred acres of corn, and many other improvements of a valuable character. These villages and Tippecanoe towns passed from notice until 1808, when Tecumseh and the Prophet took up their residence near the old town of Keth-tip-e-ca-nunk. Their machinations filled the country with continual alarm, and added at last a bloody page to history and a dark tragedy to Indian prowess and defeat.

All the efforts on the part of Gov. Harrison to bring about a peaceful solution of difficulties with Tecumseh and the Prophet having failed, and the confederacy forming by Tecumseh gaining numbers and strength every day, late in the month of October, Harrison, with an army of but 900 men, set out from Vincennes for the Prophet's town, on the Wabash, three miles below the mouth of the Tippecanoe. The army was made up of 250 regulars of the 4th U. S. Infantry, and a troop of dragoons from the same State, 30 strong. The balance, consisting of Infantry, mounted riflemen and dragoons, were recruited in Indiana. Nineteen-twentieths of this army had never been in a battle, and few, comparatively, had had any experience in Indian warfare. They reached the battle-ground late on the evening of November 6, 1811, and fixed their camp within a mile of the Prophet's town. They built their fires and ate their supper. Harrison put out



his sentinels, 130 strong, nearly one-sixth of the army, with imperative orders, if attacked, to hold their position until relieved.

The army was encamped in a hollow square, with the left flank, owing to the nature of the ground, twice the length of the right. As was their custom through that whole campaign, the troops slept on their arms. The night passed uneventfully. The morning was very near. Harrison and his aides had risen and were sitting by the camp-fire—in two minutes the orderly drum would be beaten to call the men to arms. At this moment a single shot is fired 200 paces from the left flank, and in a moment, as by magic, the savage war-whoop broke forth, guiding the entire camp as if every savage fiend was sounding "the battle cry of hell." Every sentinel fled without firing. Another shot, and ere the soldiers had risen and formed in line, the savages were upon them. Brave Shawnees, courageous Delawares, dauntless Kickapoos, fierce Winnebagoes, treacherous Wyandots, and multitudinous Potawattamies—a dozen different tribes were circling with their carnival of carnage and death this devoted band—the Salvation Army of the Northwest. For more than two mortal hours on this cold, rainy, dark November morning did this terrible battle rage, when "shout and groan and battle stroke" rang out on the unechoing darkness above and around them. Only two voices could, throughout the terrible struggle, be distinctly heard—the stentorian voice of the Prophet chanting a prophetic war-song, and that of Gen. Harrison cheering his men, and giving his commands in the movements of troops, as, again and again, he led company and squadron to those points most hardly pressed. Oh! for night or Blucher, was the almost despairing cry of Wellington. Oh! for daylight, the prayer of this army at Tippecanoe. Morning and victory came together, came joyously to the heroes whose battle-front had again and again been broken, and would never have been restored, had not the brave, the dauntless Harrison, with charmed life, been there. But one hundred brave men were lying dead, dying or wounded, on the bloody field. Time forbids a fuller rehearsal, more than to say—here mingled the blood of the soldiers of the regular army, gallant volunteers of Kentucky, and the militia of Indiana. Here the life of the brave Major Bain, of the Fourth U. S. Infantry, went out. Here the gallant Col. Owen, the chivalric Col. Joseph H. Daviess, and the brave Col. White, laid down their noble lives. Here, the noble Thomas Randolph, of Virginia, sealed his devotion to the cause of that country, which his native State had sealed to the general government twenty-seven years before. He entered the army from the ranks of a civilian, and passed to immortality from the ranks of the heroes of Tippecanoe. Here the gallant Capt. Spiers Spencer—a braver than whom never drew a sword, fell; but continued cheering his men till the third wound chilled his soul in death. With him fell his two lieutenants, McMahan and Berry, and half of his men, leaving only his orderly-sergeant, the brave, the gallant, afterward Gen. John H. Tipton, in command. Those red devils, the Winnebagoes, fought on the right flank. Trained like

Sioux, they fired from flat on the ground, from behind trees and logs, or from the overhanging bows of the trees, and every flash of a flint-lock of our officers and men was the beacon that guided a ready messenger of death from an unerring Winnebago rifle.

Of the one hundred—eighty-eight, who were killed or wounded, nearly half of the casualties occurred on this eighty yards of the right flank, and a short space of the rear line joining at this angle. Among the killed were Capt. Jacob Warrick, of this rear line. It is not my intention to write up the battle of Tippecanoe, but to call attention to this bloody field, the historic spot of Indiana; the last contest where the savagery of the confederated Aborigines met the advancing civilization of the Anglo-Saxon; where the two great warriors of the Northwest tried the arbitrament of the sword. It is true Tecumseh was not there, but the confederacy was his creation, and the battle the gathering of his claim; like the battle of Beal'an Duine, Roderick Dhu's army—but not Roderic was there. It was the greatest Indian battle of the century in its results. To Indiana and the Northwest it was everything; to the issue of the war with Great Britain, closely following, an incalculable factor. The sixty-one lives lost in the battle and victory of Tippecanoe, without doubt arrested a carnival of Indian massacre on the extended Northwestern border, and saved hundreds from the ruthless tomahawk and scalping-knife. The prowess of the men who fought in that carnival of darkness, savage horror and death, is a peculiar heritage of Indianians. The hearts of thousands swell with deep emotion as they tell how our fathers and kinsmen fought at Tippecanoe. The cool bravery, the tactical skill and the fertile resource of Harrison in that terrible ordeal can never cease to inspire the American soldier. First in the saddle, first at the successive points of danger and need, he personally led every company and squadron to new positions, giving his commands in clear, full tone, with all the coolness and self-possession of dress-parade.

In boyhood, I heard that it was not much of a battle; and if it was, that Harrison was not much of a general—that the ground was ill-chosen, and *ad infinitum*. The latter charge Gen. Phil. Sheridan has given an eternal quietus, declaring, from a personal inspection of the battle-ground and its surroundings, that it was admirably chosen, both for "camping and fighting." The other charges Indiana answered more than fifty years ago, by giving Harrison more than 9,000 majority in 1836, and over 14,000 in 1840, when the political battle-cry was "Tippecanoe and Tyler too."

The results of the battle we see in the rapid increase of population and complete organization of State government on the fifth anniversary of the battle of Tippecanoe, November 7, 1816.

The most famous of all the places of Indiana is Vincennes. For nearly one hundred years it was held by the French and English, with fort and garrison. Afterward it was captured, February 24, 1779, by that gallant and most romantic

soldier, Gen. George Rogers Clark. In 1800 it became the seat of government for Indiana territory, and for thirteen years was the scene of many gatherings of white and Indian, on missions of war and peace. To-day it is a quiet city of ten thousand inhabitants. In its cathedrals are lodged records of the oldest and most valuable history. On the heights beyond the city is the bishop's palace, and above the city two miles the ruin of Fort Knox. Within the city are the ruins of Fort Sackville, the residence of Gen. Harrison, and the famous tree under whose shade was held the last conference of Gen. Harrison with the Shawnee chief, Tecumseh. When this proud hero of the forest, declining a proffered chair indignantly threw himself upon the ground, declaring "the earth is my mother, I will rest on her bosom." This was the last meeting between Harrison and Tecumseh, until four years afterward they meet on the bloody battle-field of the Thames, when the plume of victory waved on the helmet of the hero of Tippecanoe, but the shaft of the rider of the pale horse drank the lifeblood of the last and greatest of the Shawnee chiefs—the shooting-star—Tecumseh. What strange parallels history traces! These two notable warriors, of nearly the same age, first met, as young lieutenants, in the battle of "Fallen Timbers," under the guns of a British fort where British treachery shielded and abetted the cause of the Indians. They last met on British soil—the one a major-general of the army of the Northwest, the other a brigadier-general in the British service. But the proud warrior disdained the uniform of a mercenary, and fought and died clothed with the robes and plumes of a Shawnee chief.

The State of Indiana is bounded on the north by an east and west line drawn through a point ten miles north of the southern extreme of Lake Michigan; on the east by the meridian line drawn from the mouth of the Great Miami, being the western boundary of the State of Ohio; on the south by the Ohio River from the mouth of the Great Miami to the mouth of the River Wabash; on the west by a line drawn along the middle of the River Wabash from its mouth to a point where a due north line drawn through the town of Vincennes would last touch the shore of the Wabash River, and then due north to the point of intersection of the line of the northern boundary. These boundaries include an area of 33,809 square miles, or 20,637,760 acres, lying between the  $37^{\circ} 47'$  and  $41^{\circ} 50'$  of north latitude, and between  $7^{\circ} 45'$  and  $11^{\circ} 01'$  of longitude west from Washington.

To the one who gives more than a casual glance at the map of our country, the remarkable position of our State in reference to the whole country, will be forcibly apparent. The chain of the great lakes in their southern trend push hard down on Indiana. The beautiful river, the Ohio, with its rock-ribbed and hill-girt table lands, press far northward till only a brief two hundred miles intervene between the lake shore and the hill lines. Standing at the radial point, or place of convergence, and looking eastward to Portland and all down the coast to Norfolk, you discover that every railroad line, every great trunk line of

inter-state commerce passing westward to the Mississippi Valley, to the corn and wheat fields of the Nation, converge till they are hemmed between Lake Michigan and the Ohio River, and cross the State of Indiana. Turning the eye westward to the Pacific coast and sweeping down the shore from Seattle to San Diego, and all harbors between, you will find that every invoice of merchandise that leaves these ports for the Eastern seaboard is carried on converging lines which cross the State of Indiana. The only exception being that of a small per cent. going by the way of Memphis and New Orleans to far Southern ports. But as New York is the Liverpool of the Western world, so that point is the Eastern objective.

As an evidence of this great necessity of nature as to the lines of transit, we point you to-day to the fifteen great trunk railroads that cross the State of Indiana west to east. Water navigation by lake and river and railroad line transportation to either ocean, east or west, give to Indiana perpetual commercial and transit prominence. The center of population of the Nation has touched Indiana and is slowly moving Westward. With the center of population has usually gone the center of political power. Whatever doubt may hang over this proposition is certainly removed by the completion of the paradox. Indiana is, politically speaking, a doubtful State. The commercial importance of Indiana is augmented not only by its geographical situation, but by its great natural resources. Our beds of bituminous and block coal are sufficient to supply the locomotives and furnaces of the country for an indefinite period. Coal, not on the Pacific or Atlantic slope, but in the heart of the country.

Next, perhaps, in importance to the coal of our State, is our stone. We have as fine sandstone as any State, but our Oolitic limestone is the finest building material on the continent. There is no limit to the size of blocks that can be quarried, other than the ability to handle them. Its quality of endurance is unsurpassed, and its power of resistance ranks it with the highest quality of granite. I have seen it tested where a small cube with less than two square inches of surface crushed only after the application of 96,000 pounds of pressure. This was from a quarry near Corydon, but Harrison, Crawford and Perry counties abound in this quality of limestone that, in addition to its other qualities, takes a polish equal to marble.

It was the quaint remark of Abraham Lincoln to Bishop Simpson, after listening, during the war, to his great lecture on Resources of America, "A fine lecture, Bishop, a fine lecture; but you did not strike ile." Coal-oil was just then coming into use, and Lincoln's quick mind had grasped its growing importance. The Bishop said the next time he delivered that lecture he did not forget to "strike ile."

We have not struck oil in Indiana to any exciting extent, but the gas field of Indiana lengthens and widens every day, and no one knows where the next great "gusher" may be struck.

---

Many of the hills of Southern Indiana are great beds of red ocher of the highest commercial purity, and others are ribbed with limestone, and bedded with kaoline, from which the finest porcelain in the world can be manufactured. But the recent discoveries in the evolution of aluminum points to these beds as the depositories, not of porcelain, but of a metal that is to revolutionize the arts of both war and peace. The production of a metal that, instead of costing \$20,000 per ton, can be produced at the cost of copper and an alloy of which, added to steel of only five per cent., will give it tenfold textile strength, and in the line of plating supersedes silver.

The agricultural resources of Indiana are enormous. The wheat crop of 1887 was 38,000,000 bushels—the greatest yield of any State in the Union. Our corn crops are enormous, reaching more than 100,000,000 bushels in a single year. Oats, flax and grains of every variety flourish in this State.

Indiana has always been loyal to the Union. She has never set up her State sovereignty against the Federal Union, nor claimed for the dicta of her courts higher authority than those of the nation. Neither has she ever hesitated to respond to the call of her country for soldiers, nor quibbled about the authority of the Nation to command them. Neither did she refuse to pay into the treasury of the Nation, the direct war tax of 1861. She challenges the world to find a flaw in her record of devotion to the whole country, though in 1863 and 1864 plots and conspiracies were rife within her borders, and Sons of Liberty and Knights of the Golden Circle were plotting treason in many dark corners. The masses of our people were loyal, and our great War Governor, Morton, was both the Nestor and Achilles of the time, and the heart throbs and pulse beats of the State kept time to the step of the Union. Indiana has no State flag. She has always marched and fought under the flag of the Union. The stars and stripes that keep peace, pace and place with the eagle, forms our ensign; and I hope, and fervently pray, that in the centuries to come, as in the century past, she may know no flag but the standard of the Nation, and no Union but that founded in the wisdom of our fathers, and cemented by the blood of our patriot dead.

Indiana boasts no coat-of-arms, no high sounding heraldry. But she has a motto, not graven on her State seal, but in a quaint block, high up in the Washington Monument, at the National Capitol. It reads, "Indiana knows no North, no South, no East, no West—nothing but the Union." So I read it in 1860, as the block lay at the foot of the unfinished monument, and ere it was lifted to its place more than 200,000 of Indiana's brave boys had vindicated on a hundred battle-fields, the earnest truth of this sentiment of her people—her loyal Statehood in the Union.

It is a source of pride to the Indianians to remember the loyal attitude of their State in the war for the Union.

Our State officers were loyal, the people were loyal, and on every battle-field her soldiers won immortal fame. In the Mexican war, at the battle of Buena

Vista, by a blunder in command, the Second Indiana Regiment was stampeded, a thing not unknown in battle, even to veterans, and though Albert S. Pike, the gifted poet of Arkansas, in his beautiful poem, softened in a measure, the serious impeachments of Indiana's valor, a charge laid largely at the door of Jefferson Davis, the commander of a regiment of Mississippi rifles, in that noted language :

"Ah! Now Third Indiana, you have nobly wiped away,  
The disgrace that through another corps befell your State to-day,  
Like corn before the tempest crushed, before your storm of fire,  
Santa Anna's boasted chivalry, a shattered wreck retire."

Though Indiana had given five regiments to the Mexican war, many of whose gallant braves never returned home to greet loved ones, or to receive the applause of a gratified people, still this villainous charge, this stain of dishonor rankled deep in the hearts of our people; and as the Indiana volunteers went out from home, with the farewells was often mingled—"Remember the dishonor of Indiana by Jefferson Davis." And the battle shout of her soldiers, not unlike the Texas cry, at San Jacinto, "Remember the Alamo," only theirs was, "Remember Buena Vista." To illustrate this deep spirit-felt injury and insult, I may give you an incident. When the 11th Indiana Regiment—Wallace's Zouaves—were drawn up in line ready to start to West Virginia, their commander, Colonel, afterwards, General Lew Wallace, a soldier of the Mexican War, commanded them to kneel, and with uplifted hands, to swear loyalty to the flag, and to wipe out the disgrace, the slander of Buena Vista. I need not tell you that 208,000 of Indiana soldiers in almost 1,000 engagements, demonstrated their loyalty to the flag and their worthy descent from the heroes of Tippecanoe. Time forbids elaboration, but with all of our physical resources of wealth, all of those other emoluments and achievements, of which a noble people may be justly proud, there is nothing so dear to the citizen as the priceless loyalty of the State to the Union, and the heroism of her soldiers and their devotion to the flag. And while the nation is giving to our loyal soldiers pensions which can never be too lavish or unworthily bestowed, if the recipient wore the blue and marched under the flag. Indiana is building a soldiers' monument at the State capitol to perpetuate in granite the great lesson; the highest glory of a free State is the intelligence and loyalty of its citizen soldiers, and the greatest assurance of the prosperity of a State is its devotion to and grateful remembrance of its patriotic defenders. \$200,000 already have been appropriated to this great work, and more will be added. The work is now rapidly progressing.

Indiana has always been blessed with great men, great in every qualification of citizenship and in every walk of life. But perhaps in none has she so excelled as in the splendid representative of oratory. Not the oratory that is measured by rule and dealt out by the square, but that indescribable eloquence that stirs men's souls and moves with wild emotion their hearts, whether they beat under broad-cloth or woolen home-spun. The methods of political canvassers—and no-

where so prevalent and general as in Indiana, not like the speaking from the Bena or Forum or the Hustings, but from the stump—and an Americanism with a political interpretation, called out an army of eloquent defenders of human rights, and expounders of political principles. Indiana can point with pride to the fame of her Marshalls, Harrisons, Howards, Dunns, Hendricks, Hannegans, Owens, Mortons, Lanes, Thompsons, and Jennings, which cannot perish while the historic muse continues to crown the heroes whose lips dropped words sweeter than the honey of the Attic bee, and kindled fire fiercer than the flaming thunderbolts of Olympian Jove. Her statesmen are many, tried and true. Did we have to rest this on the single cast of a die, we would point you to the colossal Morton, our war Governor, whom every good citizen praises, every patriot honors, and every Union soldier worships.

Should you ask me if any of Indiana's citizens had essayed the heights of Parnassus, I should answer, what of James Whitcomb Riley, "when the frost is on the pumpkin," and the boys are at "the Old Swimmin' Hole?" Where is Sarah T. Volton when you "paddle your own canoe?"

In authorship who surpasses Gen. Lew Wallace, as you study the "Fair God," and sit spell-bound as the noble, beautiful, wonderful and grand character of "Ben Hur" passes before you. He told me, and I will just mention it confidentially, at Chicago the other day, that there was another Ben on his mind that just then was more deeply engaging it than "Ben Hur." That other Ben was and is Gen. Ben Harrison. If you read "The Hoosier School Master," pray do not forget that Edward Eggleston is an Indianian, and the son and step-son of a "circuit rider."

But I cannot take the time to mention a tithe of the noted names of Indianians. The bar, the press, the pulpit, the rostrum and the school-room have all their worthies—names cherished by our people; names "not born to die." But I may be permitted to say that two names are especially treasured in the memory of our people—the names of Harrison and Morton: The one, the first territorial governor, and the savior of the pioneers of the territory by the victory of Tippecanoe, and the other, our war Governor, equal to every emergency, a trip-hammer in debate, a giant when he had treason by the throat—names that open and almost close our history, and by a marvelous coincidence, the echoes of these names are not likely to die this year. They are now echoing along the valley, and seem to gather new force by every reverberation, for another Harrison and another Morton have become a political rallying shout.

Of nothing in our State are we more proud than our schools. Education, intelligence and morality are fostered in our Constitution of 1816, in our statutes ever since in force, and in our Constitution of 1851. Our State has always been liberal according to its ability, in the interests of education. Our county seminaries under the old Constitution, were educational centers. Our old State bank had its entire profits dedicated to educational purposes, and after its twenty years of chartered existence through the sinking fund system, turned over as its net profits and surplus to the permanent school fund, nearly four millions of dollars.

The dedication of the sixteenth section of each township, by the ordinance of 1787, gave a large sum to the educational fund, and the wise provision of our laws in turning over all fines, unclaimed fees, and escheated estates to the permanent school fund, has, year by year, added not a little to the same fund. But, without elaboration or detailed specification, a brief tabular statement will be undoubtedly a source of satisfaction. The invested school fund of Indiana, by report, 1887, was \$9,517,887.83. Of this immense sum, over five-ninths is loaned at eight per cent. per annum, the balance due from the State at six per cent. interest, in both cases paid semi-annually. Every dollar of this interest is dedicated to teaching, not a farthing to any other purpose.

The value of school property is \$16,214,821.85. There is paid out annually for teaching alone, \$3,460,613.01; for building school-houses, repairs, apparatus, etc. (not including entirely the bonded debts created by city and incorporated towns for school purposes), \$1,768,114.36. This tuition fund annually expended, of three and a half millions (\$3,500,000), is raised by a State levy of sixteen cents on each one hundred dollars of property, to which may be added a local levy not exceeding twenty-five cents on the one hundred dollars, and a poll of twenty-five cents, together with one-third of a million of dollars from the liquor license of the State. The balance is derived from the interest on the invested school fund, amounting to \$657,360.29. Our general State levy for tuition alone, is sixteen cents, while our levy for all other state purposes, executive, legislative and judicial, including all our benevolent, reformatory and penal institutions, is only twelve cents; and yet this sixteen cents yields less than one-third of our school expenditures.

This is the financial side of our schools. What of the army of teachers and scholars? In 1887 there were 7,409 male teachers employed; 6,914 females; total, 14,323. The same year there were enumerated between the ages of six and twenty-one years, 760,529. Of these, there were enrolled in the schools 66 per cent., or 508,875. This is the common school record in brief of the smallest in area of the five sisters of the Northwest Territory. May we not, with hoosier pride, speak well of a State, which, with only 34,000 square miles of territory, has \$10,000,000 of invested school fund, \$16,000,000 of school property, being \$500 for every square mile; add to each square mile its \$300 of invested school fund, and it is \$800 to the square mile.

How wisely our fathers builded—how closely their sons have followed in their footsteps. Fifty years ago the war-whoop of the savages was sounding along our valleys—to-day a thousand million of taxable wealth and all those mighty, wonderful muniments of civilization, which are the prophecy of untold wealth and prosperity. Twenty-eight years hence—1916—the centennial of her statehood will occur. The astronomer can tell us in advance the position of the stars for that year; forecast the eclipse, transits and conjunctions.

But what philosopher or astronomer can cast the horoscope for that hour of her accomplished destiny; but Indiana's educational story is not told in the re-



cital of her free schools. The footsteps of the savage had not been obliterated in our forests before the people were engaged in building colleges. The State had not been admitted into the Union two decades until three of the most influential of our colleges were inviting students to their halls. We have but to name the State University, Indiana Asbury University (now Depaw), and Wabash Colleges. Indiana has more colleges, universities, normal schools and academies than any other State in the Union. There are over twenty of these institutions, with an attendance, the past scholastic year, of over 8,000 students; their endowments, buildings, grounds and improvements are estimated at \$7,000,000. All of these colleges but one have become advocates of the co-education of the sexes; and however slowly some of us have come into this way of things, there are none of us who would recommend a backward step.

Coeval with the development of our educational system was that other sister, the handmaid of prosperity—internal improvements—fostered. Before the State was twenty years in the Union, a gigantic scheme of highways, railroads and canals was devised. The founders of this scheme had sprung from noble sires and heroic dames, and were themselves full of lofty prowess and enterprise. They had the courage of their opinions and the spirit of the "*Do and Dare.*" That their scheme failed and wrought ruin for the time, was not because it was the dream of a visionary, or a chimera of the brain; nay, verily, but because National bankruptcy had come on the people. We had no currency that could stand the spear-touch of the Ithuriel of financial stress; no party at the head of National affairs, wise to create and firm to administer a system of banking and currency, stable in prosperity and elastic in adversity; no chiefs of the exchequer like Hamilton, Chase, Fessenden and Sherman, to pilot the ship in storms with a clear brain and iron nerve, little heeding the stampede of the crew and the despairing cry of the passengers!

To-day, Indiana has all the dreams of 1836 and a hundredfold more realized; and though her first scheme of internal improvements failed, and the millions on millions of debts were piled up, to-day she is girded and belted with railroads, and all her debts contracted then and during the war of the rebellion are paid. With an unfinished and imperfect recital, we close this representation of the State of Indiana.

The work of the century is done. Its record is made. Through all the coming times it will constitute a marvelous epoch—the Romance of History.

Turning reverently from the contemplation of the great work of the Fathers, let us devoutly lift our eyes and hearts as we read in letters of light, "Behold! what God has wrought."

Then, turning again to State-founding and Empire-building, let us not forget that we are so hedged about by Divine Providence, that—

Our lightest footfall is heard on the outer bounds of space,  
And our softest whisper echoes from the throne of the Eternal.



---

*AFTERNOON SESSION—Monday, July 16, 1888, 1:30 P. M.*

Hon. John Strecker, presiding.

Hon. John Strecker, in introducing Hon. Charles Reemelin, of Cincinnati, Ohio, said :

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: As the German population of this Northwest Territory have greatly assisted in the development and progress during this century, it was resolved to have a German speech by the well-known and Honorable Charles Reemelin, whom I now present to you.

[An English translation of this address will be found following the German.]

### Ansprache des Achtb. Chas. Reemelin von Cincinnati.

---

Geehrte Versammlung! Die gütige Einladung Ihres Anordnungs-Committees, eine Rede zu halten mit besonderer Beziehung auf die deutschen Pioniere und den Theil, welchen Deutschgeborene und ihre Nachkommen an der Ansiedlung und Entwicklung der Staaten hatten, welche aus dem nordwestlichen Gebiet gebildet wurden, war mir lieb und werth; denn sie ist eine ehrenhafte Anerkennung, daß nicht bloß in England Geborene und ihre Nachkommen die Faktoren hiesiger Geschichte sind, sondern daß auch Deutsche und deren Nachkommen dabei mitwirkten. Ich erkenne das Zeitgemäße und die Wichtigkeit einer solchen Besprechung an, fürchte aber, daß die Aufgabe schwer zu erfüllen sein wird, ohne dabei, selbst bei der gewissenhaftesten Behandlung des Themas, bei gewissen empfindlichen Leuten anzustoßen, welche in solchen Erörterungen eine Verletzung des den Einheimischen gebührenden Vorrechts erblicken werden. Ich hielt es deshalb für geboten, gleich in meinem Annahmeschreiben diese Bedenken auszusprechen und zu versichern, daß ich mein Möglichstes thun werde, um diese Mißdeutungen zu vermeiden. Ich erneuere nun diese Versicherung auch vor Ihnen und bitte um freundliche Nachsicht für allenfallsige Unvollständigkeiten in meinem Vortrag. Das

mir unterbreitete Thema schreibt die Darstellung eines bestimmten Theils der heute gefeierten Epoche vor. Es wird jedoch, meine ich, nichts schaden, wenn einige derselben vorangegangene Data voraus besprochen werden, und Sie so auf die Sachlage der Zeit, die wir festlich begehen, vorbereitet werden. Der Kern derselben ist, daß damals der Nordwesten der freien Einwanderung eröffnet wurde und nicht nur den Ansiedlern aus dem Lande selbst, sondern auch aus den verschiedenen Staaten Europas.

Putnam und seine vierzig Gefährten, welche hier landeten, waren Einwanderer so gut als die Herrenhüter, welche weiter oben in Ohio Gnadenhütten angelegt hatten. Und lange Zeit nachher waren es wieder die verschiedenen Einwanderer, welche die Bürde und Last der Ansiedlung zu tragen hatten, insofern die Ver. Staaten-Truppen nicht die Vertheidigung besorgten. Es lag auch im Charakter aller dieser Einwanderer damals, wie lange Zeit nachher, daß sie sich gegenseitig Beihülfe leisteten und ergänzten, und Alle für Alle einstanden; denn nur so konnten sie ihrer Existenz eine gewisse Sicherheit verleihen. Die auf ihre hiesige Geburt so stolzen Indianer galten ihnen für so entschiedene Feinde, daß es bei ihnen selbst jeden Anspruch auf Bevorzugung für sich, auf Gründe hiesiger Geburt, ausschloß. Sie fragten nur darnach, ob der bezügliche Ansiedler auch ehrlich und treu sei seinen Gefährten. Es bleibt eben immer ein noch zu lösender Widerspruch, wie dennoch nativistische Vorurtheile nachher entstehen konnten.

Die Ansiedlung des Westens von Nord-Amerika war im achtzehnten Jahrhundert, beinahe fünfzig Jahre lang, ein Gegenstand des Haders zwischen verschiedenen darauf Anspruch machenden; es konnte sich also während der Zeit kein Volk ausbilden. Offiziell war Frankreichs Besitz vor 1763 nicht beanstandet, aber Englands Colonial-Beamte unterstützten, unter der Hand, die Eingriffe von Bewohnern der östlichen Colonien in die kirchlichen, politischen und socialen Regulationen Frankreichs. Die französischen Befehlshaber ahndeten dies, indem sie den Haß der Indianer gegen englische Niederlassungen anfancten. Es wurde beansprucht, daß das Innere von Nord-Amerika den östlich davon, im Lande selbst, Wohnenden gehöre, und nicht den französischen Ausländern. Man muß da aber doch fragen, ob denn nicht auch die Engländer Ausländer waren? Die Albany Convention (1759) hatte neben einem Union-Plan für die östlichen Colonien, auch einen Land-Plan vor sich, in welchem über die Ländereien im Nordwesten verfügt wurde, von welchem Frankreich doch notorisch Besitz hatte. Es galt eben der Westen für den Mundel des Ostens, für den man Gesetze ad libitum erlassen könne. Die Phrase "Westward the star of Empire takes its way" sprach dasselbe aus und war das Motiv vieler Maßregeln. Der Westen ist aber nachgerade für Maßregelungen dieser Art ein Bißchen zu groß geworden und wird mehr und mehr geneigt, den Stiel umzudrehen und einen viel älteren Anspruch aufzufrischen, nämlich den: daß dem Binnenlande die Küstenländer gehören; denn Niemand dürfe ihm den Weg zur Welt abschließen. Auch die Politik hat ihre Wetterfahnen, die sich drehen, wie der Wind weht. Eine Episode jener Zeit

darf hier wohl auch erwähnt werden. Es bildete sich nämlich schon 1749 eine Ohio Land-Compagnie, welche aus Londoner Kaufleuten und Virginier Pflanzern, unter ihnen Washington's Bruder, bestand. Der damalige Gouverneur von Virginien stattete George Washington mit einem Offizier's-Patent aus, das ihm Zutritt zu den französischen Offizieren (den berühmten Gallisonniere und Legardeur de St. Pierre) gab. Bei seinem Besuche überraschten diese ihn, indem sie ihm erklärten, daß alles Land, westlich von der Wasserscheide der Allegheny Gebirge, Frankreich gehöre, und daß jeder Versuch, darin Colonien anzulegen, als feindlicher Akt geahndet werden würde. Washington, der die Franzosen als Eindringlinge betrachtete, hatte schon bei Parkersburg 3,000 Acker Land unter den Befehlen Virginien's sich zuschreiben lassen. Es sind dies die Ländereien, welche heute noch "Washington Bottoms" genannt werden. Ich war 1845 Trustee deutscher Erben für daran angrenzende Ländereien und erfuhr die Kunde von dortigen Nachbarnleuten.

Durch den Frieden von Paris (1763), am Ende des siebenjährigen Krieges, entsagte Frankreich seinem Anspruch auf Canada, zu dem auch unser Nordwesten damals gehörte, zu Gunsten Englands. In demselben Schriftstück wurden damals auch deutsche Streitfragen mit englischen, französischen und amerikanischen entschieden, in der Erwartung, daß Friede nun allerwärts eintrete. Das war aber hier nicht der Fall, denn die Indianer und die Colonien, mit ihren Hinterwäldlern, zankten sich untereinander und mit England, bis (1783) beim Friedensschluß am Ende des hiesigen Krieges für Unabhängigkeit, England seine Oberherrschaft aufgab.

Während der ganzen Zeit, 1735-1783, war im Nordwesten nur eine kleine Anzahl Menschen, und zwar die Mährischen Brüder, auch Herrenhuter genannt, welche die Ansiedlung des Westens ohne große Selbstsucht betrieben. Sie sind eigentlich die Pioniere der deutschen Einwanderung. Diese sandten 1758 Friedrich Post zur Mission nach Ohio. Er stammte aus Deutschland, war Herrenhuter und kam als solcher nach Philadelphia, von wo aus er zu den Indianern des Westens gesandt wurde, um die Indianer und auch die Abkömmlinge von Europäern, sowohl die von Franzosen als auch die von Engländern, von ihren Feindseligkeiten zu bekehren. Er hielt eine Rede, bei der von ihm anberaumten Zusammentunft, an alle Betheiligten. Sie war ein Meisterstück von einer Predigt für die Menschenliebe. Aber er predigte tauben Ohren; denn seine Zuhörer waren von Borurtheilen besessen, welche ihre Bekehrung hinderten.

Bitte, fassen Sie die Vermittler-Rolle dieses deutschen Missionärs fest in's Auge, denn sie ist der Schlüssel zum Verständniß der besten Dienste, welche das deutsche Wesen hier geleistet hat. Die Herrenhuter waren ein stiller Protest mildfrommer Christen gegen das wild-fromme Getriebe hiesiger Religions-Eiferer. Auch Luther's Charakter war ein solcher Protest gegen Calvin und Knog. Da die Herrenhuter von Deutschland kamen, dessen Staaten keine Colonial-Interessen hier hatten, also sich mit Niemandes Interessen der Art hier kreuzten, so hatten

sie den freien Blick, die Dinge im rechten Licht zu betrachten und unparteiischen Rath zu ertheilen, wo andere den Hader bekräftigten; darin lag damals, wie noch heute, die bessere Entwicklung Amerikas.

Nun aber dürfen wir ja nicht vergessen, der Hülfe zu erwähnen, welche die Franzosen der jungen Republik im Befreiungskampfe, 1776-83, geleistet haben. Deren Beistand kam gerade zur rechten Zeit, um den Sieg der guten Sache der Freiheit zuzuwenden. Auch da kam das Heil Amerikas durch den Zusammenfluß von verschiedenen Kräften, wovon Europäer ihr gutes Theil beitrugen.

Wie schon erwähnt, trat 1783 England seine Suprematie ab. Aber, an wen? war nun die Frage. Die Indianer verneinten natürlich alle und jegliche Beanspruchung von Eigenthumsrechten, welche sie nicht vorher genehmigt hatten, und die Staaten stifteten sich jetzt erst recht auf ihr östliches Vorrecht über die westlichen Ländereien. Sie gebrauchten die Ländereien entweder um Geld zu borgen, oder für Staatseinkommen. Da traten Maryland und andere atlantische Staaten, die, weil sie nicht an den Westen direkt grenzten, keinen Theil an der Vertheilung des Westens haben sollten, mit dem Verlangen auf, daß der Bundesregierung, die damals unter den Conföderations-Artikeln organisiert war, die öffentlichen Ländereien für allgemeine Nutznießung zugewiesen werden sollten, die schon eingetretene Verfügung der Staaten über die Ländereien in Kentucky, Ohio, u. s. w. sollte ausgenommen sein. Diesem Verlangen gab die Bundesregierung durch entsprechende Beschlüsse Nachdruck, und so gaben die Staaten unter diesen Reservationen ihre Ansprüche auf, und die Ansiedlung des Westens wurde Gegenstand nationaler Politik mit erweiterten und erweiternden Gesichtskreisen und auch denselben entsprechenden Rechten und Pflichten.

Zwischen 1783-87 bestand aber eine schwache Bundesregierung, neben sehr faumseligen Staaten in der Erfüllung ihrer Pflichten. Es bestand eine bodenlose Verwirrung in allen finanziellen Beziehungen, denn die öffentlichen Ländereien waren von den Staaten für ihren Fiskus so falsch verwendet worden, daß sie als Finanzbasis nicht mehr dienen konnten. Auch fehlte jedwedes richtige und zuverlässige Steuerwesen. Und Washington, Franklin und Madison sahen ein, daß eine stärkere und energischere Regierung nöthig sei. Unter ihrem Rathe wurden nun die drei bekannten Maßregeln, welche das Jahr 1787 verherrlichten, eingeleitet und durchgeführt; nämlich die neue Verfassung, die Ordinance von 1787 für das nordwestliche Gebiet, und die Landakte.

Für uns gibt es aber eine vierte; nämlich die Abschaffung der Colonial-Politik und das Eintreten der Einwanderung mit täglich freier werdender Richtung. Sie wurde die constituirende Macht und setzte die andern in erhöhte nützliche Thätigkeit. Sie verwirklichte für Nord-Amerika Göthe's Spruch: „Daß wir uns darauf ergehen, darum ist die Welt so groß.“ Nun erst, weil dadurch eine erweiterte amerikanische Volksbildung eingeleitet und verstärkt wurde, traten die Ver. Staaten völlig ebenbürtig in den Kreis der Nationen-Welt ein, und wurden so vollends frei von England und allen seinen Prätenfionen.

Die neue Welt wurde jetzt erst zur Welt; denn sie nahm eine Welt in sich auf. Und „Welt sein“ ist eines großen Reiches bestes Ziel, wenn seine Staatsmänner Welt in sich haben. Uns scheint ein richtiger Grundsatz in der Lehre zu liegen: daß das freie körperliche Wandern ebenso nothwendig für die Civilisation der Welt ist, als das freie Verbreiten von Intelligenz, Tugend und Weisheit.

Und hier wird es nothwendig, daß wir den Unterschied zwischen früherer Colonisation und der von 1787 an eingetretenen freien Einwanderung kurz erklären. Wir thun es nach der Auffassung L. von Steins. Nach ihm sind beide Ausgleichungsprozesse in der Bevölkerung der Erde.

Die Colonisation vollzieht dieses nach der Richtschnur von dynastischen, kirchlichen oder sonst Erweiterung ihrer Herrschaft anstrebenden Obrigkeiten. Der Colonist bleibt Unterthan und ist Mittel zum Zweck. Bei der freien Aus- und Einwanderung dagegen kommt die freie Individualität zur vollen Freiheit; denn der freie Wanderer will social höher stehen und schneidet sich ab vom früheren Wohnort und allen politischen Banden und Obliegenheiten, welche ihn vorher daran banden. Er setzt sich selbst ein und übernimmt persönlich das Risiko seiner Zukunft. Er gibt hierfür sich und all sein Leben und Wirken dem neuen Adoptiv-Lande. Erst diejenigen, welche den mächtigen Unterschied begreifen, welchen es macht, ob das amerikanische Volk zusammengesetzt wird aus abhängigen Colonisten, oder sich selbst bildet aus freien Einwanderern, verstehen auch vollständig, wie unendlich wichtig dieser Gesichtspunkt bei der Betrachtung und Würdigung der neuen Aera ist, welche in der Ansiedlung des Nordwestens (1788) anfang und seither in steter progressiver Entwicklung ihren Verlauf hatte.

Sie, die freie Einwanderung, war aber nicht nur das Widerspiel gegen die Colonisation; sie war auch der Todtengräber der Neger-Einfuhr und der Sklaverei; denn sie bewies, daß freie Arbeit mehr leistet als Sklavenarbeit, weil, während letztere nur den Besitzern, die erstere auch den Arbeitern eine genußreiche Existenz sichert.

Wir können, ausgestattet mit dieser Kenntniß der Sachlage (Anno 1788) und den sie veranlassenden vorhergehenden Ereignissen, jetzt unsere Aufgabe bestimmter und klarer auffassen und versuchen, den Theil zu ermitteln, welchen die Deutschen und ihre Nachkommen an der weiteren Ansiedlung und Entwicklung hatten.

Den Theil! Wem fallen da nicht Faust's Worte ein: „Du nennst dich einen Theil und stehst doch ganz vor mir.“ Die Einwanderung bildet ja das Ganze der Ansiedlung und Entwicklung des Nordwestens. Und damit ist die deutsche Einwanderung so innig verflochten, daß jede separate Darstellung nur ein Zerrbild bringen kann.

Dagegen war der Verlauf im Nordwesten eine Art Verwirklichung des che-

mischen Naturgesetzes, nach welchem zwei Materien, die unter sich keine Affinität haben, dadurch zu einer Substanz werden, daß man die zwei mit einer dritten in Contact bringt, welche Affinität zu beiden hat. Wir erkennen das Gleichniß in dem Zusammenbringen der zwei Einwanderungen englischer und deutscher Abkunft, welche im Nordwesten zusammenfließen und ein Volk bilden, daß in Europa unmöglich wäre.

Ich spreche dies heute vor Ihnen aus, nachdem ich ehrlich versucht habe, daß mir sehr deutlich vorliegende Thema, das mir aber immer wieder durch die Finger schlüpfte, scharf zu fassen und Ihnen etwas Bestimmtes darüber vorzulegen. Ich kam zum Schluß, daß, wie wir eine geschichtliche Darstellung voraussichtens, nun auch am besten sein wird, wenn ich vorerst allgemeine Resultate vorlege und dann daraus für Sie Folgerungen ableite und bespreche.

Diesen Vorsaß führte ich aus, indem ich folgende Zahlen dem Ver. Staaten Censüs von 1883 entnahm:

Es befindet sich in den fünf Staaten des Nordwestens eine Gesamt-Bevölkerung von.....	11,206,668
Darunter sind im Ausland geboren .....	1,916,830
Die Deutschen, einschließlic Oesterreicher und Schweizer, betragen nach meiner Berechnung .....	1,000,000
Die Nachkommen derselben angeschlagen zu .....	2,000,000
Das ganze deutsche Element betrüge also .....	3,000,000
Der Censüs zeigt ferner, daß das gesammte steuerbare Vermögen ist .....	\$4,463,685,070
Das Verhältniß der Bevölkerung des deutschen Element ist nach Kopzzahl wie 3 zu 11, und wenn man das Vermögen danach vertheilt, so käme auf das deutsche Element ein Vermögen von .....	\$1,217,068,656

Diese Aufstellung bietet auf den ersten Blick bloß eine allgemeine Veranschaulichung. Ziehen wir aber dann auch Thatsachen in Betracht, welche uns selbst, ohne den Censüs, bekannt sind, und unsere Anschauungen erweitern sich und es finden genauere Einsichten statt. Wir sehen dann bald, daß der gesammte Betrag des angegebenen Vermögens eigentlich größer ist; denn Abschätzungen für Steuerzwecke liefern kleinere Zahlen, als die im Verkehr üblichen. Auch wird nicht alles Vermögen eiberichtet. Wir wissen auch, daß es bedeutende Unterschiede im individuellen Vermögensbesitz gibt, aber nicht ebenso zwischen den Schichten der Gesellschaft oder den Bevölkerungs-Elementen; denn die Produktion, Consumption und Vertheilung des Vermögens hat hier mehr Ebenmaß als anderswo, weil unsere socialen Gleichungen hier schneller, scharfer und stärker wirken. Das war allerdings früher in noch größerem Maßstabe der Fall als jetzt, weil schon von Anfang an mehr sociale Gleichheit bestand und selbst die individuellen Ungleichheiten seltener waren. Auch bewirkt die freie Einwan-

derung an sich Gleichungen, weil schon vor der Auswanderung die Individuen sich prüfen, ob sie befähigt sind, den Anderen gegenüber, welche sie hier treffen, und mit denen sie den Kampf des Lebens zu wagen haben, die Stange zu halten. Die Ausgleichs, die hier folgen, dürfen auch nicht vergessen werden. Sie bestehen in gegenseitigen Berichtigungen, respektive Ablegungen von Mängeln. Wir sagen: „gegenseitig,“ denn kein Volkstheil, weder der eingewanderte noch der ansässige, bedarf hier der Korrektion allein, und keiner von beiden ist allein der Korrektor. Man darf nur die Augen aufmachen, um diese Gegenseitigkeit zu erblicken.

Zwei Contraste treten aber, scheint es mir, bei der Betrachtung der vorliegenden Aufstellung, Jedem von uns unwillkürlich vor die Augen, nämlich:

1. Der Nordwesten von 1788, ohne Volk und ohne Vermögen in unserem Sinne.
2. Der Nordwesten von 1888, mit elf Millionen Bevölkerung und vier und einhalb Tausend Millionen Vermögen.

Und bei der Contrastirung wimmeln Reflektionen in unseren Gedanken.

Wir sehen, daß die Summen die Netto-Erträge der Lebens- und Erwerbsfähigkeiten eines hundertjährigen Ringens mit geographischen, climatischen, socialen und individuellen Ursachen waren. Netto bedeutet, daß dabei stattgefundenene Unkosten, Auslagen und Verluste abgezogen, d. h. gedeckt sind. Wir wissen wohl, daß, wenn diese dabei wären, deren Gesamt-Summe an Menschenleben und Vermögen größer wäre, als die uns vorliegende. Es war nicht nur ein Freudenleben, oder ein Arbeiten und Gutes thun; sondern es gab auch Verbrechen, Fehler, Mängel, Unrecht und Verwüstungen. Es war ein Kampf zwischen Kultur und Unkultur, Gesittung und Ungesittung, Intelligenz mit Dummheit, Fleiß mit Faulheit, und Tugend mit Schlechtigkeit; in welchem aber die erstgenannten obsiegten und ein Netto-Resultat als Beweis vorzeigten.

Ich glaube, man hätte, von Anfang an, die Einwanderer zählen und in Rubriken eintheilen können. Auch wären fortlaufende Geburts- und Abkunftslisten möglich gewesen, aber ich weiß auch, daß dieserlei Statistik nur sehr theilweise geführt wurde. Ich kann also Ihnen nicht in Zahlen, und sonst den Theil vorlegen, den die Deutschen in diesem Ringen und Kämpfen getragen haben. Und da müssen eben meine Erinnerungen aus 50-jährigem Aufenthalt hier, und aus mir von Andern Erzähltem aushelfen. Und ich sage Ihnen, daß Alles in Allem ehrlich in Betracht gezogen, keines der Bevölkerungselemente hier besonders viel Ursache hat, sich selbst hervorzuheben, noch weniger Andere herabzusetzen. Ich habe mich jeder Uebertreibung zu Gunsten des Deutschen enthalten, aber wahr bleibt es doch, daß die Deutschen nicht nur ihren Theil, sondern ein gutes Stück darüber geleistet haben.\*

Es ist ein altes Sprüchwort: „Was dem Einen recht ist, ist dem Andern billig.“ Und da muß gesagt werden, es gab sehr Wenige, die hier nicht ihre



Erwerbsfähigkeiten aus eigenem Antrieb erhöhten. Aber es gab auch nur sehr Wenige, denen die Gesamtheit nicht nützte. Es war immer nicht nur das Wirken des Einzelnen auf seine Nebenmenschen, sondern auch die Rückwirkung des Ganzen auf Alle. Wenn wir also als Basis für die Lösung unserer Aufgabe die Kopfkahl nahmen, so kamen wir der Wahrheit näher, als wir gekommen wären durch Zusammenaddiren von Einzelheiten.

Kein Theil des Nordwestens hat je einen bestimmten Theil des Vermögens im Lande geschaffen oder erworben, denn es bestand hier immer ein inneres Zusammenwirken und eine intime Gegenseitigkeit, welche jede Sonderaufzählung zur Ungerechtigkeit macht. Das Kennen von besonders Reichgewordenen wäre eine Unbilligkeit, denn das Aufschlagen im Preiswerth des liegenden Eigenthums hat die meisten großen Reichthümer hier veranlaßt, und dieses Steigen ist größtentheils nur das Produkt der durch Einwanderung schnell steigenden Vermehrung der Bevölkerung. Die Behandlung unserer Aufgabe nach allgemeinen Standpunkten ist deshalb auch der richtige Weg zum Verständniß einer Geschichte von einem Land und einem Volke, das so innig verbunden ist, daß man süglich sagen kann: daß jedes Lob eines Theiles der Bevölkerung ein Lob für Alle ist, wie auch, daß jeder Tadel auf Alle zurückfällt.

Es wird wahrscheinlich für alle diejenigen, welche dabei zu kurz kommen, ärgerlich sein, auf diese Weise in einer Gesamtrechnung aufzugehen. Aber dann muß ich sie daran erinnern, daß ein solches Aufgehen, wie wir gezeigt haben, von Anfang an, bei der freien Einwanderung das Kennzeichen ist. Ja, ich möchte fragen: Ob es nicht das allgemeine Schicksal alles socialen Zusammenwirkens ist? Der Dichter sagt:

„Das Loos, das Allen zugefallen,  
Muß auch das beste Loos für Alle sein.“

Leider hat es auch in den Ver. Staaten Leute gegeben, die für ihre Staaten und deren Bevölkerung besondere Vortrefflichkeit in der Leitung öffentlicher Angelegenheiten und dem Einführen von Reformen beanspruchten. Aber dieses ist weder Virginien, noch den Neu-Engländern je auf die Länge der Zeit gelungen; und zwar aus dem einfachen Grunde, weil das unzählbare Sociale hier die großen Strömungen veranlaßt, an welchen Theil genommen zu haben, der Ehrgeiz seine Lorbeeren empfängt. Aber ein solcher Ruhm ist vorübergehend, weil das Ganze allen Glanz schließlich in Anspruch nimmt. Wir Deutsch-Amerikaner dürfen froh sein, daß es so ist, denn es schützt uns gegen so manche Tyrannisirung hier, daß der echte patriotische Sinn unseres Volkes es nicht erlaubt hat, daß gewisse kleinliche Denkungsarten sich als nationale Eigenschaften vorstellen durften, sondern zurückfallen mußten in ihre ursprüngliche Wenigkeit.

Laßt uns also festhalten an der klaren Erkenntniß, auf welche unsere Untersuchung so scharf hindeutet, nämlich die, daß die Ansiedlung und Entwicklung des Nordwestens einen besseren Verlauf hatte, weil sein Volk sich selbst ausbildete unter freier Einwanderung, als geschehen wäre, wenn es am Gängelbände

irgend einer politischen oder religiösen Oberherrschaft zusammengefügt worden wäre.

Sie erlauben mir wohl nun noch einige Schlußworte. Es war mir in meinem Vortrage darum zu thun, daß Sie bei der Besprechung einer Seite der Sache, welcher Ihre Feierlichkeit gilt, genau erfahren sollten, um was es sich 1788 handelte und Ihnen anzudeuten, welche Maßregeln das Meiste zur Schlichtung und Lösung der damaligen Zerklüftung beitrugen. Diese meine Absicht lag in dem mir vorgeschriebenen Thema. Die Deutschen, deren Theile an der Ansiedlung und der Entwicklung des Nordwestens ich finden und darstellen sollte, waren Einwanderer. Daß sie in's Land kamen, war ihr erster Beitrag zur Ansiedlung; daß sie frei kamen, die Vorbedingung zu ihrer Einreihung in's hiesige Bürgerrecht, und ihr Hauptverdienst nachher war ihr vollständiges Aufgehen im adoptirten Vaterland. Aber es war auch ein Verdienst in den vor ihnen Anfässigen, daß sie ihnen das erleichterten durch Entgegenkommen, Zusammenwirken und gegenseitige Steigerung, denn daraus entwickelten sich die Staaten ihre Völker, die Landgüter, Werkstätten, Fabriken, Anstalten aller Art, wie auch die Städte und Bezirke. Und es war ein Ihr Anordnungs-Comite ehrender Gedanke, daß es diese Umstände erforscht und das Resultat öffentlich ausgesprochen haben wollte. Ob ich seinen Wünschen entsprochen, überlasse ich Ihrem Urtheil.

Und nun habe ich dabei ein Anliegen; ich möchte nämlich Sie inländig daran mahnen, daß der Kitt, der den Nordwesten seit 1788 mehr und mehr entwickelte und befestigte, auch in der Zukunft der Kitt sein muß zur Sicherung der permanenten Wohlfahrt. Derselbe ist kein anderer als das Gefühl des Zusammengehörens und des Zusammenwirkens. Das ist die Lehre, welche die Geschichte des verflossenen Jahrhunderts seinem Nachfolger bietet. Möge dieses sie wieder bieten seinen Nachfolgern und so weiter für immer.

---

## Address of Hon. Charles Reemelin,

OF CINCINNATI, OHIO.

(*English Translation.*)

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: The kind invitation of your committee of arrangements to make a speech before you, with special reference to the German pioneers, and the part which the Germans and their descendants bore in the settlement and development of the States that were formed out of the Northwestern Territory, was acceptable and dear to me, because it is an honorable acknowledg-

ment, that not only the natives of England and their descendants were the factors of historic events here, but that Germans and their descendants have cooperated therein.

I recognize the appropriateness and importance of such a presentation; but fear that the task will be difficult to fulfill without, even with the most conscientious treatment of the theme, offending certain sensitive persons, who see, in such presentation, an infringement on the proprieties belonging to the natives of this country.

I deemed it therefore proper to express this fear already in my letter of acceptance, and to give the assurance that I would do my utmost to avoid such misapprehensions. And I renew these assurances now before you, and ask for friendly indulgence as to any defects in my remarks.

The subject submitted to me prescribes a presentation of a definite side of the epoch celebrated to-day; but, in my opinion, it will do no harm, if we discuss previously a few of the data that occurred before, so that you may be prepared for understanding fully the situation at the time.

Its main point is: That at that period the Northwest was open to free immigration, and not only to settlers of North America, but also to immigrants from the different states of Europe. Putnam and his forty associates were immigrants, as well as the Moravian Brotherhood, that erected the village of Gnadenhutter, in the northern part of Ohio. And for a long time afterwards, it fell to the lot of immigrants to bear the burden of the settlement of the Northwest, except so far as the United States troops took charge of the defenses.

It was at that time, and for a long time afterwards, the character of all immigrants to serve each other mutually, and to stand up all for one, and one for all; for thus only could they impart to their existence a certain security. The Indians, so proud of their birth, they regarded so intensely as inveterate enemies, that it excluded from their own minds any claim of superiority on account of nativity. They asked only whether a settler was true to his associates; and it remains an unsolved riddle, how nativistic prejudices could arise among them afterwards.

The settlement of the West of North America, was, in the eighteenth century, for fifty years an object of quarrel between different claimants of the land; there could not, for that reason, take place the formation of a people. Officially, France's possession of the country was not disputed before 1763; but the English colonial officers supported underhandedly the incursions of residents from the Eastern colonies, and their disturbances of the clerical, political and social regulations of France. The French commanders resented this by fomenting hatreds amongst the Indians against English settlements. These settlements were justified on the plea that those who lived in the country itself had first claim to the country, and that foreigners, like the French, had no prior claim. It must be asked, however, admitting the truth of the position, whether the English were not foreigners also? The Albany Convention, 1759, had, besides a Union plan,

also a Land Plan before it, and in it disposition was made of lands in the Northwest that were notoriously in the possession of France.

The West was regarded as the ward of the East, and that laws could be enacted *ad libitum* for it. The phrase, "Westward the star of Empire takes its way," expressed this, and formed the motive of many steps tending that way. The West is, however, now grown too large for such measures, and it is minded to reverse the point, and to renew an older claim, to wit: That the sea-coast belonged to the interior of a country, because no one has the right to exclude any interior from access to the world. Politics, too, have weather vanes that turn with the wind.

An episode of that period may well be told here. There was formed in 1749 already an Ohio Land Company, that consisted of London merchants and Virginia planters; among them Washington's brothers. The then governor of Virginia furnished George Washington with an officer's commission which gave him access to the French officers—the celebrated Gallissonnier and Legardeur de St. Pierre. At his visit they surprised him by the declaration that all land westward of the watershed of the Alleghany mountains belonged to France, and that all attempts to found colonies would be resented as hostile acts. Washington, who considered the French as intruders, had entered, under the laws of Virginia, near Parkersburg, 3,000 acres of land then already. They are the same lands that are called to-day "Washington's Bottoms." I was in 1843 trustee for German heirs for adjacent lands, and heard this matter from neighbors.

By the treaty of Paris, 1763, at the end of the Seven Years' War in Germany, France surrendered to England its claim to Canada, to which the Northwest then belonged. In the same document were then settled English, French, American and German disputes, in the expectation that peace would come everywhere. But that was not the case here. The Indians and the colonists, with their backwoodsmen, quarreled among each other, and with England, until 1783. At the conclusion of peace at the end of the war for our independence, England surrendered her supremacy. The quarreling parties were now the backwoodsmen, the States, and the United States.

During the whole time, 1735 to 1783, there was in the Northwest only a small number of persons, namely, the Moravian Brethren, called also "Herrnhuters," that effected settlements in the West without great selfishness. They, the Moravians, are really the pioneers of German immigration. They sent, 1758, Frederick Post on a mission to Ohio. He was born in Germany, was Herrnhuter, and came as such to Philadelphia, whence he was sent to the Indians of the West to convert them; but also the descendants of Europeans, French, as well as English, of their malignancies against each other. He made an address at a conference appointed for him, to all concerned. It was a masterpiece of eloquence for philanthropy. But he preached to deaf ears; because his listeners were prepossessed by promises that prevented their conversion.

Please take this act of mediation, by the German Missionary, fully into con-

sideration, for it is the key to an understanding of the best services which German modes of conduct have ever secured here. The Herrnhuters were a protest of mildly, pious Christians against the wild, pietistic intrusive pushings of religious propagandists. Luther's character was a similar protest against Knox and Calvin. The Herrnhuters came, mark it, from Germany, whose States had no colonial interests here that crossed other interests; and from this cause they had the free mind that could see things in their right light, and give impartial counsel where others confirmed hatreds. Therein consisted, as to-day, the better development of America.

Now, however, we must not omit to mention the aid France gave to the Young Republic in the struggle for liberty, 1776-1783. This aid came in the nick of time to turn victory to the cause of liberty. Then came the salvation of America by the conjunction of several forces, of which Europe contributed its full share. We may well ask: Will it ever be otherwise? Do not all the truly great events arise out of the international co-operation—call it cosmopolitanism?

As already mentioned, England gave up in 1783 its supremacy. But to whom? that was the question. The Indians denied, of course, all and every claim to rights of property which they had not sanctioned, and the States claimed that the pre-emption obtained for those living on the Eastern shores, over the Western land belonged now to them. They used the land either for revenue or for borrowing. Now came Maryland and other Atlantic States, that, not having frontiers which bore immediately on the Western Territories, would not, under the doctrine stated, have been entitled to any lands—and demanded that the Union Government—then recognized under the articles of Confederation—should be made the possessor of all public lands, but that those already disposed of by the States, in Kentucky and Ohio, should be excepted. This demand, the Union Government supported by appropriate resolutions, and finally the States yielded their claims under those resolutions, and the settlement of the Northwest thus became the object of National politics, with extended and extending views and corresponding rights and duties. Here was an opportunity to shelve all feudal malformations, and to found a free future. But it was not improved; on the contrary, old technicalities and entanglements were carried forward.

Between 1783 and 1787, there was a weak Union Government alongside of very procrastinating States as to the fulfillment of their duties. There was a bottomless confusion in all financial relations; because the public lands had been used for their fiscal desires so wrongly, that they would no longer serve as a financial basis. There was no reliable, correct taxation, and Washington, Franklin and Madison saw that a stronger and more energetic government and administration was necessary. Under their advice, the three well-known relief measures, viz.: The new Constitution, the Ordinance of 1787, for the Northwest Territory, and the Land act, were now passed; they are the glory of the time we celebrate to-day.

For us, however, there is a fourth, namely : The abolition of colonial politics and the entry of free immigration on the public stage, with its daily freer direction. *It* became the constituting power, and *it*, as everybody knows, is more effective and continuous than constitutions. It gave to all a higher, useful activity. It realized for North America Goethe's saying :

“That we move about, around and over it ; that's why the world's so great.”

Now, for the first time, because it introduced and expanded an American idea of the formation of a people, and strengthened it—the United States entered the inter-national circle of the world, and became finally free from England and all its pretensions. The new world now was a world ; for it took one up into itself. And to be a world is the best aim of a great nation, if “world” is in the mind of its statesmen. To us it is a sound maxim to say : Free bodily immigration is just as necessary to the world's civilization as the free spread of intelligence, virtue and wisdom. And here it becomes necessary that we should explain the distinction between former colonization and the free immigration that began in 1787. We do it according to the conception of Professor L. Von Stein. He holds both to be : Equating processes in the earth's population. Colonization carries this on, according to the instructions of dynastic, ecclesiastic, and other authorities, who seek an expansion of their power. The colonist remains a subject and is means to an object. In free emigration and immigration, *individuality* attains full liberty ; for the free migrator wants to stand, socially, higher. He cuts himself off from his prior domicile, and all the political ties and duties that bound him before. He puts himself in as pledge, and assumes personally the risk of his future. He gives, therefore, all his life and work to his new-adopted home. His movements are *forward*, with very few looks to the rear. Only those who comprehend the mighty difference *whether* the American people is made up of dependent colonists, or forms itself out of free immigrants—understands also completely how immeasurably important this enlarged view is in the consideration and estimation of the new era, which began in the settlement of the Northwest, 1788, and has since had its progressive development and course. Free immigration was not merely the counterpart of colonization ; it was also the grave-digger for negro importation and slavery ; for it proved that free labor causes more wealth than slave labor, because, while the latter makes rich only the owner, the former secures also to the workman an enjoyable and honorable existence.

We may now take up our task more definitely and clearly, and seek to make out the part the Germans and their descendants had in the settlement and development of the Northwest. The word “part” comes up clearly here, and involuntarily Faust's words rise to mind :

“You call yourself a part, and stand entire before me.”

It does so because, though we clearly realize that American society in the Northwest is composed of various elements, of which the German is indeed one—yet it stands, after all, in our minds as an entirety that has reacted on its parts, and, after modifying them and being modified, all are so intimately blended together that the elements are no longer separately distinguishable. We venture to make this palpable to you all by using a simile. You know that chemistry teaches that there is a natural law, by which two substances that have no affinity between each other may be turned into one substance by bringing both in contact with a third substance that has affinity to both. If, now, we take the English as one popularatory element, and the German as another, and then consider the Northwest as a third, we have the exemplification of the *simile* we suggest.

The two now progressing English and German immigrations that flow together in the Northwest, form here one people that would be impossible in Europe. I express this to-day before you after endeavoring to grasp sharply the theme placed before me so distinctly, which I am to elucidate into a definite conception, that as we began by premising a historic presentation, so it would be best now to give first again some general results, and then draw from them and bespeak deductions.

This purpose I think now to accomplish by laying before you the following statement taken from the census of 1880:

There was in the five States composing the Northwest, a total population of .....	11,206,663
Of this were foreign-born .....	1,916,830
The Germans, including Austrians and Swiss, whom I estimate at	1,000,000
Their descendants at.....	2,000,000
This makes the whole German element .....	3,000,000

The census further shows:

The whole taxable property in the United States to be..... \$4,436,685,020

And as the proportion of the German element to the rest is as three to eleven, it follows that if we divide by that ratio it would give to the German element at least \$1,217,068,656. I have no doubt in my mind that actually the share is a great deal more. And when we reflect that unquestionably the German element is proportionably more productive, and at the same time, more saving and less expensive, we feel certain that in the net result a larger amount might justly have been ascribed to this element. But we may as well admit first as last, that exact ascertainment is neither possible nor necessary. The point of the matter is, any way, not dollars and cents.

The statement offers on first glance only a bird's-eye view; but if we draw also facts into consideration, which we know without the census, and our views widen, and closer insight takes place; because we then see that the sum total is really more, because assessments of value, for purpose of taxation, give smaller

figures than those current in trade, and moreover the whole of property is never listed. We know also that there are discrepancies in reference to individual listings, but not as to the several classes of society. The production, consumption and distribution of wealth has here an equality not occurring in other countries, because there are here social equations that work quicker, sharper and stronger than elsewhere. This was, indeed, still more the case formerly, because at the beginning there was more social equality than now. And social inequalities existed in fewer instances.

Free immigration caused in itself equations, because, before emigrating, individuals ask themselves whether they are able to cope with others. Free immigration goes to places where they meet equals—not superiors. The equations that follow here must not be forgotten. They consist in mutual rectifications, or, respectively, in abandonments of defects and errors. We say “mutual,” because it is a fatal error for any element of American society to assume that one part of it needs all the correction, and that the other does all the correcting. You need but to open your eyes to see the mutuality that is needed and progressing here.

Two contrasts present themselves now irrepressibly to our view in the statement submitted, namely:

1. The Northwest of 1788, without a people, and without public or private wealth, in our sense of these words.
2. The Northwest of 1888, with eleven million of population, with four thousand millions of private wealth; the public wealth not being taken into account.

These contrasts cause our minds to swarm with indefinite reflections. We come to realities, however, and see that the sums are the net products of life-giving and acquisition—forming human capacities, represent, after a centennial struggle with geographical, climatic, social and individual conflicts, the given net result. “Net” means, that the cost and the losses incurred are deducted, i. e., covered. We know well that if these were given, the total sum in human life and wealth would be larger than the net result given. It was not only a life of joy or a series of work and doing good; but there were also crimes, faults, wants, injustice, waste and destruction. It was a struggle between culture and the opposite. So, too, between civilization, and decivilization, intelligence and stupidity, industry with laxness, and virtue with vice, in which, however, the first named conquered; at least they exhibit the net result on their side, which we have shown.

I believe there ought to have been from the first a close enumeration of immigrants, and they classified. There might have been also continuous lists of births and descent, but I know, too, that such statistics were over-noted only exceptionally. I cannot, therefore, give you in numbers or otherwise, specifically, the part which the German bore in this struggling and battling. And consequently my recollections of a fifty-six years' residence must eke out to some extent our information; but what can they furnish? Again, no more than general de-



ductions, and yet we believe in them, and therefore say frankly: None of the populatory elements have any great cause to self-elevate themselves and to traduce others. I have refrained from every exaggeration in favor of the Germans, but true it is at last—they have not only done their part, but a good deal more. It is a good old proverb that says:

“What’s fair for the one is proper for the other.”

And here, it must be said, there were very few that did not, of their own will and accord, enhance their capacities. But there were, at the same time, also very few whom the totality did not assist. There was ever not only the laboring of single individuals, but also the reaction of the totality on the parts. If, then, we took, for solving our lesson, the per capita enumeration and calculation, we come, after all, nearer to the exact truth than if we had taken special results and added them together.

No *part* of the Northwest created or earned over a definite part of the immense wealth gathered in it, because there always existed an efficient co-operation and an intimate mutuality, which made every separating enumeration an injustice. Naming and praising those who become specially rich, would be unfair, because the rise in the price of real estate has caused most of the respective riches; after all, then, this rise is, in the main, the product of the rapid increase in population caused by immigration. The treatment of our task, upon general data, is therefore the truest way of reaching conclusions as to that historic development of our land and people, which are so intimately blended that it may be said, in all fairness, every praise of a part of a population is a praise of all; and so, too, that all censure on a part reflects on every portion of society.

It will most likely vex those who think themselves curtailed when they thus disappear personally, in a general account; but such I must remind that this kind of personal disappearance is the mark of free immigration from the beginning. Yea, I must ask, is not this the very common fate of all social co-operation? Indeed, of all human interaction? The poet says:

“The lot that falls to all,  
Must be the best for all.”

To my sorrow I have to state: There have been in the United States many folks that have claimed for their States and people special excellencies in the conduct of public affairs and the introduction of reform. But neither Virginia nor New England have succeeded in this for any length of time; and this is so for the simple reason that there is ever going on here a social metamorphosis that seems both innumerable and unaccountable. In that continued social metamorphosis are generated the great political eventualities which, to have shared in, brings the laurels to ambition. There is rarely any real reason to be personally

proud of them. The glory is evanescent, and the whole swallows at last all the parts. We German-Americans may be glad that it is so, for it protects us against various tyrannies that would plague us, if the true-hearted elements of our people would allow those petty self-adulations to become permanent national failings.

Let us then cling to the clear perception to which our inquiries point so sharply, to wit: That the settlement and development of the Northwest had a better concourse, because its people formed itself under free immigration, than would have been the case if it had been framed together under some political or religious supremacy and their politics. You will allow me now, I hope, a few closing words.

It was the purpose of my address that you should, by discussing one side of the cause to which your festivities are devoted, learn what was really the matter in 1788, and to point out to you what measures contributed most to the solution of the then prevailing distraction. This, my aim, was contained in the theme prescribed. The Germans, whose part in the settlement and development of the Northwest I was to find and state, were immigrants. That they came into the country was their first contribution to the settlement; that they came free the pre-condition of their being made citizens, and their chief merit, afterwards, was their complete devotion to their adopted country. But it was also a merit in their predecessors, the resident population, that they facilitated this, their devotion, by advances towards them, by co-operation and mutual enhancement of their existence; for thereby have been developed the States, their people, the farms, the workshops, factories and institutions of every nature and description; and it was an honorable thought in your committee of arrangements that it wanted these circumstances searched out and publicly discussed. Whether I have answered their wishes I leave to your judgment.

And now, I have a wish to express. It is that we should fully understand that the cement that held the Northwest since 1788 together for its steady development and strengthened it, must also in the future be the cement for securing its permanent welfare. It is no other than the feeling of belonging together, and of co-operation, which the history of the past century tenders its successor. May this century transmit it to its successors, and so on forever. [Applause.]

---

Music was then rendered by the Elgin Band.

Hon. John Strecker, presiding officer, in introducing Judge Cassody, of Supreme Court of Wisconsin, then said :

Ladies and gentlemen, I now have the honor of introducing to you, Judge Cassody, of Wisconsin.

## Address of J. B. Cassody,

JUDGE SUPREME COURT WISCONSIN.

---

GENTLEMEN—LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: Out of great respect for you and for this grand historic occasion, and for the State from which I hail, I will now, by way of introduction, read as well as I can what I have written as well as I could.

Aside from Minnesota, taken in part from the Louisiana purchase, and which in other respects is every way worthy to be here represented, Wisconsin is much the youngest of that galaxy of States carved out of the old Northwest Territory. The least, in more respects than one, of that body of men, of which I have the honor to be a member, I may, nevertheless, venture to assert, what impartial history must proclaim, that in humane and practical charity, in education and all that goes to make up a broad and cosmopolitan citizenship, in patriotic devotion to our common country, in sacred regard for that long line of events which finally terminated in the best republic ever devised by man, in veneration for the great men and noble women who, under the providence of God, contributed to this grand consummation.

Wisconsin is entitled to high rank in the sisterhood of States, and under her motto of "forward," expects to improve. Standing here at Marietta—named in honor of Marie Antoinette, then the distinguished Queen of France, where, a hundred years ago, civil government was first established under the authority of the old "Continental Congress," in this Northwestern Territory, now teeming with fourteen millions of inhabitants, engaged in agriculture, manufacture, commerce and nearly all varieties of industry, with a wealth of learning, culture and property never before developed in so short a time from such humble resources, we can but contemplate with deep emotions the infant Territorial Government, as it started, and with the ordinance of 1787, under the National constitution, ratified by the requisite number of States within a month before, as its fundamental charter and guidance.

Turning to that ordinance, it is pleasant to observe a tender solicitude for the education of the young, the preservation of judicial proceedings according to the course of the common law, the maintainance of the integrity of contracts, the protection of the individual right to liberty, property and peaceful worship, and the free navigation of the waters leading into the Mississippi and the St. Lawrence without any tax, import or duty.

These great principles have, by constitutional provisions or enabling acts and acts for the admission of States, since become the fundamental law, not only

in the five States here represented, but in others. These things naturally awaken a sense of gratitude toward old Virginia, for the generous cession of this vast territory, and then for the magnanimous ratification of the ordinance. They, moreover, in this centennial year of our national existence, generate a spirit of veneration for the wise statesmen who gave us the Declaration of Independence, the old articles of Confederation, the ordinance itself, and finally that grandest, practical conception of a nationality consistent with home rule—our Federal Constitution—hallowed by its beneficent amendments.

Some may deprecate the extremists who favored a more consolidated nationality, and others the extremists who favored a weaker form of government—more like the old league of sovereign States, but each class was essential to expose the evil tendencies of the other and exalt the virtues of its own theories and thus enable the cool heads, with clear perceptions, broad comprehensions, and sound judgments, like Washington, the father of his country, Franklin, the political philosopher of the time, and James Madison, aptly called the father of the Constitution, to evolve from the heated discussions thus engendered, that golden mean which secured national strength and efficiency on a representative basis, without materially impairing the sovereignty of the States in local affairs, except in so far as then and since, deemed essential to protect the person and property of the individual from unjust and imperious interference.

As we contemplate old Virginia and our fundamental law, we necessarily behold the majestic form of that pre-eminent constitutional lawyer and judge, John Marshall, whose unanswerable logic from the bench was more potent in preserving the integrity of the Union than Virginia's confederate troops in the field in attempting to destroy it. This being so, it would seem to be especially appropriate on this Centennial day, to balance the books and shake hands over the bloody chasm. Turning back from this point of time, and looking upon the long train of events which have transpired since the early settlements upon our Atlantic shores, we cannot fail to behold the hand that planted in the virgin soil, the tears which watered ever and anon, the spirit which moved and encouraged, from time to time, the kind Providence that guided so tenderly, the wisdom which perceived and conceived, the weakness and dependence which secured humility and union, the Almighty power which first established, and afterward maintained, not by the mere sagacity and cunning of this man or that, not by the mere superior virtue of this party or that, not by some mere shifting chance or blind fatality; but by the watchful guardianship and continued aid of that Supreme Intelligence which pervades the universe, controls the planets, inspires men to do His will and do it well, in order that each crown may at last be placed where it rightfully belongs. With a patriotism kindled by such inflatus, with a charity broad enough to include all true and worthy citizens, the Republic may continue to progress in the coming centuries, as in the past, until all nations shall be conformed and transformed by its superior glory. God grant that such may be the result. [Applause.]

---

At the close of his address, Judge Cassody, as presiding officer, introduced Prof. J. D. Butler, LL. D., representing Wisconsin.

Judge Cassody: Ladies and Gentlemen, the State of Wisconsin will be represented by a gentleman who was born and educated in New England, a gentleman not only of extensive learning but extensive travel in the old world; and who has resided and taught and preached not only in Wisconsin, but previously in Indiana and here in Ohio; a gentleman who, in historic lore, is more wealthy than any man in the State.

I have the honor of introducing to you Dr. J. D. Butler, of Madison, Wisconsin. [Applause].

## Address of Prof. J. D. Butler, LL. D.,

OF WISCONSIN.

---

*Wisconsin at the Marietta Centennial.*

Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin; we are all one—a five-fold brotherhood—a Pentadelphia. Ours is a more pervasive unity that knits together some other groups of our States. The names of Atlantic States, all save two, came from Europe; ours are all in etymology American.

Regarding labor, land, law, liberty, education, religion, our principles and aspirations are well-nigh identical. Wisconsin is largely of the same Eastern stock with her four older sisters, and in 1860 one-sixth as many of her inhabitants had been born on their soil as on her own. Your pioneers were revolutionary soldiers, ours were soldiers of the Black-Hawk war. No middle wall of partition divides our quintette.

“We grow together  
Like to a five-fold cherry, seeming parted,  
But yet with union in partition;  
Five lovely berries molded on one stem,  
So with five seeming bodies but one heart.”

Last and least in your sisterhood stands Wisconsin. In this goodly presence she comes confessing that that which is wanting in her cannot be numbered. She needs a great deal of coal, but she has none—no kerosene, no natural gas, save that exhaled from the throats of demagogues. She needs salt, and has not one grain. In both hog and hominy her standing is low. In the weighty matters of agriculture, manufactures, commerce and valuation she stands at the foot of the class. Her copper mining is pre-historic. Her iron ores are undeveloped and still of doubtful value. Superior, her best port on the Great Lake, is yet in embryo. Surpassed by three others in steamboats, it is small credit to her that she surpasses in that craft Indiana, which is so poor in water-front of commercial consequence. In 1880 her railroad mileage was still the shortest by 753 miles. Lumber is among her greatest staples, but her output is not half that of Michigan. Even in lead, for which Yankees first entered her borders, her product is far below that of Illinois. She raises less of her breadstuffs than any of you. If she beats you all in hops and barley—Ohio produces more lager beer. She confesses to more of illiteracy than darkens Ohio and Michigan, and that her university, though her students are now 64 per cent.—cannot rival the national fame of Ann Arbor. Largely domineered by British fur-traders for a generation after the Revolution, she was conquered in the war of 1812 more completely than Michigan, and held by the enemy to the very close of that contest, not without hopes of retaining her forever.

As to population, while one of you is out-ranked by only two States of the thirty-eight, and the standing of the lowest among you is nine, her's is only sixteen. Cities like Chicago and Cincinnati are beyond her dreams. Despairing of such growths, she pretends that they are as far beyond her wishes as her hopes. Her creed is Jefferson's, that great cities are great sores. Her aspiration is only that Milwaukee may equal Detroit.

Against foreign invasion or domestic insurrection Wisconsin has less defense than any of you, her Northwestern sisters. You all have United States posts or arsenals. She has none. Your national guards are all stronger than hers. But some of you have called in national troops to help you keep the peace. It is our boast that Wisconsin has not been reduced to any such necessity.

Two years ago anarchists were rampant and unrestrained for a week in Illinois, while their rage in Milwaukee was limited to a single day. On the morning of their outbreak there, seventeen companies of militia were summoned to the city—some of them distant 136 miles. Before nightfall they had all concentrated in the focus, a rendezvous, and bivouaced through the hours of darkness ready at threatened point to repel assault. One whiff of bullets the next morning cowed and quelled the hosts of anarchism. At this crisis, our home-guard, not half so numerous as that of Illinois, proved ten times as serviceable. Governor Rusk, at the stamp of whose foot this army sprang up out of the earth, gained international fame, re-election by acclamation, and nomination to the National Presi-

dency. The military force, which is large enough to uphold civil government, cannot be too small.

Our experience with anarchists makes us sanguine that if the Latter Day Saints had built Nauvoo within our gates, we should have cast them out quite as successfully as did the yeomanry of Illinois.

Our inferiorities we acknowledge to be more than the hairs of our heads. In seeking apologies for them we learn something from a colored champion of Robert Small, the negro hero. This partisan had extolled Small as the greatest of the great. When asked if Small was greater than Webster, his answer was, "Yes, and greater, too, than both Calhoun and Clay. In fact, he was the greatest man the Almighty ever made." Nor was he at a loss what to say when it was urged that Small was not as great as God Almighty. While admitting the fact, he turned the edge of it, saying, "No wonder Small is not so great as the Almighty, for Small is not so *old*—not yet so old as his Maker."

Whatever deficiencies Wisconsin must confess, she has a mantle to cover. Her plea is, "I am not so old as any of you. I am well-nigh half a century younger than my oldest sister, and younger than the youngest by many a year." The years of Ohio are four score and five, those of Wisconsin are barely two score. The fourth State admitted into the Union was Ohio—the seventeenth was Wisconsin. As Burke said of our forefathers in 1774: Wisconsinians are "a people yet in the gristle and not yet hardened into the bone of manhood."

I therefore make the "baby plea" for excusing our short comings.

But, in another point of view, we claim to be the oldest member of the sisterhood, the first-born of all. One hundred years ago to-day, the French residents at Green Bay, in Wisconsin, were probably as numerous as the Yankees then gathered here. The names of all the families, with a census of fifty-six souls, who lived there in the year 1785, are still preserved. Twenty years before, Captain Carver saw some families dwelling in the dismantled fort, and others across the Fox River, who were cultivating the land. Our centennial is already past. Thus, in the matter of antiquity, we delve a yard below your mines, and blow you to the moon.

Nor is this all. Ohioans are content to claim one century of existence—we can boast of more than two. The mission in our La Pointe dates from 1660. Another was established at Green Bay in 1670. Here Marquette, who had long labored near La Pointe, in 1673 came among brethren who could already show 3,000 converts, and were still evangelizing. Here, as elsewhere, the Jesuits reclaimed some Indians from a wandering life, induced them to work as mechanics, and to raise corn enough in a single harvest for three years' food. Here, they introduced as soon as possible, fowls, sheep and swine. They erected block-houses and chapels fitted for spectacular display. Here, their employes traded in furs and held the key of the beaver country even before LaSalle started down

In the treatment of the insane we have, as we hope, taken a step in advance of our older sisters. Half of those unfortunates are now cared for, not in enormous State palaces, but in county hospitals, each receiving less than a hundred patients. The expense is half—the humanity double. Ample room, “far from the maddening crowd,” is furnished for farm work. There is none of that compulsory idleness which make a wise man mad. A majority work with a will. They return from the field at evening to sit down clothed and in their right mind.

Their hearts throw off their burdens. No restraint of walls and locks, still less is personal confinement needed. All our deranged are in houses of comfort and hope. In no jail, in no poor-house can one be found.

It may be worth adding, that as to the inmates of every variety in almshouses and prisons, the Wisconsin percentage is smaller than that in any one of her Northwestern neighbors.

After all, Wisconsin remains insignificant among the tribes of our Northwestern Israel. This confession, however, would not need to be made, had she not been robbed of half of her territory. The ordinance, which is our *magna charta*, prescribed as her southern boundary, a line drawn east and west through the southerly bend, or extreme of Lake Michigan. Had the ordinance been obeyed, Wisconsin would to-day hold ten northern counties of Illinois, including Chicago. These prairies, and the site of the Central Queen City, our birth-right, were taken from us, and not even a mess of pottage was given us in return. Thus usurping Illinois “came cranking in and cut us from the best of all our land, a huge half-moon, a monstrous cantling out.” We felt like France despoiled of Alsace and Lorraine.

Next, Ohio and Michigan fell into a wrangle about the swamps around Toledo. From words they would have come to blows, had not Congress, which had given them contradictory boundaries, reconciled the belligerents at the expense of Wisconsin. The pacificator learned his art from the fox who, when called as a doctor to cure the lion’s wounded side, prescribed a plaster of skin torn from the back of the bear. The Congressional bidding to Wolverines, exasperated by Ohio encroachments on one of their counties, was “Help yourselves to whatever you like of Wisconsin wealth.” On this hint, they made spoil of the Upper Peninsula, a tract larger than Massachusetts, and full of the best mines in the world of iron and copper.

Yet again, the Wisconsin settlers beyond the St. Croix were beguiled into secession, revolted to Minnesota, and carried off with them twice as much of our territory as had glutted both Illinois and Michigan. When Wisconsin, thus “put into circumscription and confine,” sees her superiors, exulting in strategic points—giving them the mastery of agriculture, commerce, manufactures, and building up magic cities, with cloud-capped towers and gorgeous palaces, rising as if at a stroke of an enchanter’s wand, her feeling must be: “This is all thunder, my thunder.”



"Redress my wrongs," she must exclaim, "Re-establish my boundaries as fixed by the great ordinance, forever unalterable unless by mutual consent. A consent that I never gave. Reverse the Poland-like partitions of my domains. Give me back my northern peninsula, my southern double-tier of prairie counties culminating in Chicago, and my northwestern paradise of lumber and wheat with the port of Duluth on the east, and on the west the only rival Minneapolis can ever fear. Then shall I not only stand at the head of our quintette in area, population, iron-ways and water-ways, but shall become the largest in territory of all States this side of the Rockies, save one, 'a giant of mighty bone and bold emprise.'"

This is a day for looking *forward* as well as backward. In the future as well as in the past, our weal and woe must largely depend on the fortunes of the Great Republic, and still more largely on our five-fold fortunes—five linked in one, by lakes, rivers, streets of steel, propinquity, proclivity, origin and aspirations.

In our Northwest the foreign element is above the average of the country by about four per cent. We are thus differentiated from some other State groups. Moreover, in this particular, Wisconsin is most decidedly differentiated from her four older sisters. In your limits the foreign-born are less than twenty to each one hundred natives; in Wisconsin they are more than forty-four. Of your voters the native-born are more by a million than those of foreign birth, while her foreign voters out-number the natives by forty thousand.

In looking at the Wisconsin make-up we observe a peculiar gathering of all the races which Babel scattered. Heterogeneity is her cardinal characteristic. Accordingly the *influences* of heterogeneity must not be overlooked by any one who would forecast her future.

Nor is the foreign element anywhere in our country so small that it can fail to waken interest.

In all departments of life the more variable the elements the more valuable. The greater the number of elementary rocks the more fertile, geologists tell us, will be the soil. The overflow of the Nile fertilizes because it spreads over Egypt a richness for which a score of lands have been taxed. Crossing in-breeds improve cattle, cross-fertilization adds vigor to flowers. Everywhere the heterogeneous is the main-spring of improvement. The greater the chaos the better the cosmos. Hennepin, the first white man whom we know to have reached the upper Mississippi, believed in heterogeneity. He carried with him what he called a "thoriac," considered a sure cure for all the ills that flesh is heir to, because it was a panacea compounded of not less than threescore and four simples—as honey is concentrated from a vast variety of flowers. On the same principle—that the secret of strength lies in massing dissimilar ingredients, MacBeth's witches threw into their caldron,

Eye of newt and toe of frog,  
Wool of bat and tongue of dog,  
Adder's fork and blind worm's sting,  
Lizard's leg and owlet's wing,

and many more things than my memory can retain. They thus distilled their hell-broth and raised it to the highest power of hellishness and heterogeneity.

Working in the same line of diversification, the cooks of ancient Athens contrived a hotch-potch, which they called the *λοπαδο τεμαχο δελαχο γαλειο Κραναο λενΨανο δρυμματο τρυμματο συλφου παραο μελοτο ΚαταΚεχυμενο ΚυγγεπουΚοσσυφο σφαττο περυστερα λεΚιτρυο ΚτεΚεφαλο πιλλολα γωορουραιο βαγητυγα νοπερυγων.*

This name of seventy-nine syllables is long, but it could not be any shorter, because it incorporates in its single self all the dainties of which the classic hash was composed. Forming this name perfected the Greek language, and eating of the conglomeration raised the Greek genius to a pitch of excellence unknown either before or since.

But, to speak seriously, the leading nations of the world have been formed by fusion of races. Thus, says Galton, "of the Greek tribes that of Attica was the ablest, and she was, no doubt, largely indebted for her superiority to opening her arms to immigrants. In her best days the resident aliens, in proportion to free-born natives, were as four to nine. So she built up a magnificent breed of human animals, and in one century turned out fourteen men who must be counted superior to any equal number who have appeared within an equal period in any country." He adds, that in all countries a large proportion of eminent men bear foreign names, and are descendants of foreign refugees.

The greatest men have appeared where there has been a fusion of races. "It is not without significance," says the historian Greene, "that the highest type of the race, Shakespeare, the one Englishman who has combined in the largest measure the nobility and fancy of the Celt with the depth and energy of the Teutonic temper—the best qualities of the two best races represented in the blood and history of the English nation) was born on the old Welsh and English border land in the forest of Arden. His mother's family represented the union of the two great race elements which have gone to the making of the typical Englishman."

No race has made its way in the world better than New Englanders. If they were a genus by themselves, I could not believe mingled peoples to be a better stock than the unmingled. But who are New Englanders? Of the hundred May Flower Pilgrims, not five can be traced to any single shire, so it was early proverbial that "God had sifted a whole nation that he might send choice grain into the wilderness." More than this. Among the first comers, it is on record that Terry was a Frenchman, Margeson a Hollander, Mrs. Cooke and Priscilla Mullins, Walloons. Mitchell a Scot, Rand and Coner Germans, were among the next arrivals. Many others of the earliest names are not English; some were Welsh and Irish; more were French and Dutch. Massachusetts was as heterogeneous as Plymouth, and both of them, so far as English, were offshoots from the most composite nationality in Europe. On the whole, the New England fountain-head was more than tintured from outlandish springs.

In several points of view, our heterogeneous population is a hopeful sign. It seems so when we consider that some fraction of the world's progress has been contributed by every corner of the world, and that, too, often coming from a quarter where we should look for such light last and least.

In swimming, mountaineering, Arctic exploration, hunting, boat-building, tent-making, fire-kindling, and certain other arts, the civilized still learn of the savage.

What science, what art has been anywhere altogether of home growth? Long before Paul said it, every man felt that the head cannot say to the foot, "I have no need of thee."

The truth is, each race has a *forte* which it delights to exercise, even as it is joy to the just to do judgment. Hence, each follows its own divergent proclivities. Now diversified industries are essential to the well-being of a State. The more diversified our population, the more diversified our industry will become, each race being apt to make the most of its own aptitudes. In the ranks of Grant's army, that General met with men responsive to every call, up to everything, down to everything. Much more in the nationalities from which that army was recruited, must there lie germs capable of multitudinous expansions, The outcome is genial correlations, and advantageous variations, many members—one body, one whole body, fifty framed together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth according to the effectual working of every part.

A large class of incomers have been brought hither by aspirations for broader fields of activity. Men of this stamp among educators were Agassiz and McCosh; among divines, Whitfield and John Hall; among statesmen, Hamilton and Gallatin; among soldiers, Montgomery and Steuben, with hosts in our civil war; among railroad kings, Alexander Mitchell; among manufacturers, Slater; further off, power-loom, weaving in the last century, John Roach, with Carnegie, our Pittsburgh Vulcan, representing more recent arrivals. Each of these candles, that elsewhere would have been hid under a bushel, has been here set on a candle-stick.

What was tendency when pent up in the nurseries of the old world, became effect and accomplishment in the wide expanse of the new.

"In the old half appeared  
The tawny lion pawing to get free.  
Here springs as broke from bonds,  
And rampant shakes his brindled mane."

It has hence become proverbial that newest inventions stand the best chance to get tried in the newest States. Visionary bubbles, however, burst when free to explode themselves, and to clash with sounder views. Thus, Nordhoff has filled a volume with obituaries of communistic failures—each of the new legion a new proof that if you give a fool plenty of rope he will hang himself.

Our national diversities tend to testing innovations more thoroughly. As to courts, it is agreed that justice is the more sure to be secured the more ably each side of the case is argued by opposing counsel. In government, likewise, our ideal is a strong administration—and a strong opposition. On a similar principle, every innovation, having to run the gauntlet of a dozen races before it can be recognized as an improvement, we have safeguards against precipitate reforms. It is often said that what English and French both hold to must be true. This saying has sense, and it must be doubly significant concerning what polyglot Americans accept.

We have also safeguards against ultra-conservatism, inasmuch as changes have attractions for one race that have none for others. Hence, every new idea is sure of a hearing in some quarter. When one race turns it out of doors, another will show it hospitality. Accordingly, no talent lies buried in the earth or hid in a napkin, and yet the man who mistakes his napkin for a talent, and flirts it in every one's face, is cured of his self-conceited delusion.

Our all-embracing hospitality was typified by the net that was cast into the sea and gathered of every kind, which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. We have thus doubled the old world's chances for a new start in development. Thanks to us, that hemisphere can repeat the strategy of the naval hero of Lake Erie, and that with results no less triumphant. Perry's flag-ship had become a wreck, and all on board but eighteen were dead or disabled. Then the commodore, darting in a skiff to the Niagara, shifted his flag to that vessel. By this new departure and change of base he turned defeat into victory.

What if some of the fugitives who come to our asylum are of a worthless and disreputable class? These unfortunates are more likely here than elsewhere to improve. There is use here for what has elsewhere been refuse. The lazy are roused to labor by the many calls for it, and by the greater gains it will here bring in. "The blood more stirs to rouse a lion than to start a hare." Those who have failed abroad and so lost hope there, are inspirited to new efforts by new surroundings. The best of all is that a goodly number of those who have fallen into crime will quit the way of transgressors when they have escaped from their antecedents, and see a chance to enter a more excellent path.

Men worth saving may reform. This encouraging truth is demonstrated by the development in Australia of respectable states out of convict colonies—like water-lillies, the perfection of purity and fragrance—born out of the mid of a marsh. In 1788—the Marietta birth-year—757 felons were the pilgrim fathers and mothers of New South Wales. For seventy-two years afterward the same class of colonists was deported from Great Britain to Australia. They were more than 70,000 strong. Not only their posterity, but some of these outcasts themselves have risen so high that they have repeated the miracle of Mazeppa:

“Sent forth to the wilderness,  
Bound, naked, bleeding and alone,  
To cross the desert to a throne.”

Australia, on the whole, now stands in every desirable element—in havings and hopes—as high as the British North American provinces had risen in 1776. The British themselves now say that as the great event of their history in the eighteenth century was the loss of the United States, so their great event of the nineteenth century is the growth of Australia. So with us, under new heavens, and on a new earth, men worth saving become new men—regenerated.

Our composite nationality is all the better because it is *polyglot*. In every system of liberal education a large section consists in the study of foreign tongues. That every new language a man acquires adds to him a new man, was a saying often in the mouth of that wisest of German Emperors, Charles V. Before that monarch was born, however, the maxim had become proverbial. We have it in the medieval rhyming couplet,

“Quot linguas calles, Tot homines vales.”

But in mastering our vernacular, three millions of our number have made their own, much of the culture which linguistic study is able to minister, and as many millions more are now treading the same educative path to the same enviable improvement.

“Discourse in ten tongues if you can ;  
I reckon you ten times a man.”

Something international, you perceive, in the house; and, by the way, in every shop, and well-nigh every man. The Scarians, a knot of French Communists, when I visited them in Iowa but a few years after they came over, had sloughed off half their French element to mix with other people's, and had admitted among them Spaniards, Germans and Yankees.

Every race being diffused everywhere, one result is the weakening of international prejudices. It is said of the English by one of themselves, that they hold all foreigners in contempt unless they have been dead a long time, like Homer or Virgil, or unless they are invested with a sacred charter, like Moses or Isaiah. But a Yankee is an Englishman with his coat off—yes, more than one coat—and not least the coat of insular prejudice. Thanks to throwing off prejudices, we see in infant settlements, the building of union churches—where sects meet each other half-way, and in older towns, the custom of union meetings where sects fraternize, which in other countries have no dealings with each other.

Let us not despair of a broad church, like a dome radiating with equal expansion toward every quarter of the earth, and directing its convergent curves to

heaven—a church lacking neither Unitarianism, nor Baptist literalism, nor Presbyterian staunchness, nor Methodist fervor, nor Quaker calmness, nor Congregational individuality, nor Episcopal forms of sound words, nor Catholic spiritual power.

The energy of National interaction among us is evinced by our *assimilations*. Abroad, races live side by side for ages without intermingling more than oil and water, each holding fast its dialect and even dress. The old world, as it goes on its old way, is like Moab, who had settled on his lees, and had not been emptied from vessel to vessel; neither had he gone into activity; therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent was not changed. There, lands, an hour's journey apart in geographical distance, are put a million miles asunder by mutual contempt. Here, on the other hand, all people, nations, tribes and tongues tend, like kindred drops, to commingle. They become homogeneous as the ocean, though heterogeneous as its shores. Those whom Babel scattered are here gathered, and will abolish the confusion of tongues, and at the last, many other confusions.

They tend to a single language, one essentially English—yet a greater English not without idioms culled from the speech of every other people within our gates. As an aggregate of selected beauties, it will be analogous to the vocabulary of Homer—a free combination for the noblest purposes of various popular dialects—*e pluribus unum*.

Being eclectic as the best portrait of Venus was, we may hope it will rival the beauty and fame of that Goddess.

“Appelles seeking to paint Venus' face  
 Together culled the maidens of the place.  
 Whatever charm in face or form was seen,  
 He straight transferred to grace his Paphian Queen,  
 His work a paragon you well might call,  
 Derived from many yet surpassing all,  
 Such as that Goddess in whose form were found  
 The gathered graces of the Virgins round,  
 Thy speech, Columbia, shows the magic force  
 Of varied beauties culled from many a source.”

Our composite nationality is fortunate in respect to foreign relations.

Whenever an American travels abroad he is constantly meeting men and women who greet him more cordially and talk with him more eagerly, because they have kindred or friends who have made their homes in his home, and become, as Germans say, his “Land-brothers.” Accordingly, whenever we wander we still go a cousining to a much greater extent than European potentates can after centuries of Royal intermarriage.

It has long been known that with hospitable inclusiveness crying, "Open locks, whoever knocks," we adopt all comers into citizenship, and give every man a farm. Mindful of this hospitality, with room enough about its hearth for all mankind—the cosmopolitan feeling towards us is: "Inasmuch as ye have done this unto the least of our brethren, ye have done it unto us." Thus we are woven into a closer web of union with all the world. We touch it at all points, no matter what oceans are interposed.

Influences flowing from our composite nationality must be more powerful because they are permanent. "Let the traveler," says Lord Bacon, "prick in some flowers of that he hath learned abroad into the customs of his own country." But flowers are fading and will not bear transplantation. Thanks, however, to our gathering of the nations, we possess not merely flowers and the plants which bear them from every clime, but whole gardens spirited away from their native seats, and set down to bloom among us amaranthine forever.

Our people have caught many a hint from gazing at the World's Fairs in London and Paris, or other foreign capitals. It is natural that they should be still more profited by the life-long abode among us of so many of the cunning artists and artisans who created the miracles in those expositions.

To sum up all: Nations here flowing together into a cosmopolitan state, under a Providence which "Had determined the bounds of their habitation," have builded wiser than they knew, and that in the composite order of architecture. The whole, spite of mathematics—proves to be greater than all its parts, for the relations between those parts work in them a transformation, a transfiguration.

Let us hope the outcome will be nothing akin to the golden pall which came forth from the furnace where multiform Jewish jewels were thrown in. Let the amalgam turn out analogous to Corinthian brass, more precious than gold. Or let it resemble the Borghese table, which is inlaid with a specimen of every known gem, each exalting each. Let its emblem be a poly-chromatic sun-set, gathering in one all the colors the god of day has beheld in his earth-circling march. May our blessed blendings have free course and be glorified till they shall be associated in all men's minds with the Apostles' Creed, rounded to perfection by a sentence from every one of the saintly twelve, or with jasper, sapphire, amethyst and all the manner of stones—the precious things of the lasting hills—which form the foundations of the city celestial. Then shall life not only be worth living, but the brotherhood of man shall be made perfect.

Judge Cassody then made the following announcement:

Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, of Massachusetts, will address the people here this evening promptly at eight o'clock, with President John Eaton, of the college, presiding.

## MUSIC.

The Convention then adjourned until 8 P. M., Monday, July 16, 1888.

---

*EVENING SESSION—July 16, 1888—8 P. M.*

President John Eaton, presiding.

President Eaton, in calling the meeting to order, said :

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: This flickering of the light (referring to the electric lights which were just turned on), is not a part of the prescribed programme. [Laughter.]

We have met together this evening to be entertained; we are here to recall great events, and to have foreshadowed still greater events. We expect a lady to discuss for us interesting topics, and we are here to listen to her. We are not here for the purpose of conversation. They provide conversations as entertainments, but that is not the entertainment for this evening. Now, when one person is to entertain so many thousands, we must admit it is a great task, and every principle of our nature is appealed to to lighten that task as much as possible. Now, my friends, those of you who endeavor to carry on the conversations that you have instituted during the day, or if you want to anticipate for to-morrow, if you will only remember that here at this point what you say is heard with peculiar distinctness, I am sure you will be specially cautious. You do not know how sensitive the ears of a speaker may be. I remember when Strauss was leading the great orchestra of three thousand, in Boston, and one of the instruments went amiss in that orchestra, you could have seen him start from his leader's platform and rush toward that man, saying, "You," "You," "You."

Now, my young lady friend, and my young gentleman friend, who has any thing very particular to say to-night, I want you to remember that this lady (Mrs. Livermore) has heard something very particular said once in her life, and she may hear you, as Strauss heard this insignificant noise, and we would be horrified if we should see her flying into the midst of this audience, pointing at her with her finger, "You," "You," "You." [Laughter.]

And now, we have one request of the ushers, and that is, if they find any young couple or old couple cooing so devotedly that they cannot listen to the speaker, we wish them to invite that couple to some other paradise in the park. [Laughter.]



My friends, this evening you have the opportunity of being entertained by one who, in her own person, has illustrated the enlargement of the privileges of woman. She has been faithful in the home; in society; she, as is widely and well known among the soldiers, lifted up her right hand and gave herself in devotion to those who were sick and wounded in the field. [Applause.] There are soldiers here that will recognize her this evening. And more, she has gone on in the work of saving the Union by speaking from platform to platform, and urging on the grand principles for which you fought. She comes here to-night to enlist your interest, and the interest of all persons, and of future generations, in the enlargement of the privileges of women.

I now have the honor and the pleasure of introducing to you Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, of Massachusetts. [Great applause.]

## Address of Mrs. Mary A. Livermore.

---

It has never been possible for an age or a nation to comprehend its place in history. When the Athenians won the hard-fought battle of Marathon, in the beginning of the fifth century before our era, they were utterly unaware of the momentous importance of their victory. They only understood that they had defeated the invincible Persians, who had conquered and enslaved nearly all the kingdoms of the known world, and so maintained their right to govern themselves and work out their own destiny. We see, to-day, that the battle of Marathon gave to the European race the prestige of superiority as against the Asiatic, secured for mankind the intellectual treasures of Athens, the liberal enlightenment of the Western world, and the gradual ascendancy of European civilization.

Neither Luther, nor the age in which he lived, foresaw the magnificent results of the Reformation begun in the sixteenth century. We trace back to it a desire for knowledge, which has led to the large educational movements of to-day, and an enlargement of civil and religious liberty which is yet on the increase, and is destined to include the race.

When the little band of 48 pioneers left Massachusetts, a hundred years ago, under the lead of Gen. Rufus Putnam, and plunged into the wilderness of the Ohio Valley, their main impelling motive was to obtain homes for themselves and their families. Large arrears of pay were due them for their services in the armies of the Revolutionary War, and in lieu of gold, silver or "greenbacks," they were paid in "certificates," or drafts on an empty exchequer—and they came hither to convert these "certificates" into land. They were grand men. Some of the best blood in the world ran in their veins. They were of Puritan descent, and were, instinctively and naturally, moral and religious. Many of

them were men of intellect and culture ; one-fourth of them held commissions in the army ; all were soldiers, and nearly a fifth of them were college graduates, who brought into the wilderness the arts and sciences—and these came to found a State. But the possibilities of the State they came to build, the age of stupendous development on the threshold of which they stood, the century of marvelous progress that waited on the great Northwest, which was established by the "Ordinance of 1787," which brought them hither—this defied the forecast of the ablest and wisest man of their number.

Fisher Ames, in 1789, declared "it was past calculation, when the almost immeasurable wilderness of the Ohio would be settled, or how it could possibly be governed." Mr. Dickerson, of New Jersey, told the U. S. Senate, in 1825, that "a passage would be made through the Arctic Ocean as soon as Oregon Territory should be a State." Henry Clay predicted in 1832, that "centuries after the present day, the representatives of our children's children might be deliberating in the halls of Congress on laws relating to the public lands." And as late as 1846 Daniel Webster prophesied that "the river St. Johns, in Eastern Canada, would always be worth a hundred times more than the Columbia, in Oregon, for all purposes of human use." No statesman of the past or present has ever been able to foresee the grandeur of the possibilities of the United States—and the prophesies of even a brief quarter of a century, relating to our country, are pauperized by the reality.

Three hundred years ago, it would have been safe to predict that Spain would almost certainly extend her empire over the whole of North America. No other European power, at that time, held a foot of ground this side of the Atlantic. But Phillip II, of Spain, who aspired to universal dominion, was lord of the most splendid portions of the New World, which Columbus had discovered. The empires of Peru and Mexico, now Spain and Chili, Florida, Hispaniola, and Cuba, with many other American islands, were Spanish provinces. The standing army of Spain was the largest in Christendom, and the most perfect in discipline and equipment, and its fleet the most numerous and best appointed in Europe. No such mighty power had existed in the world since the downfall of the Roman empire, and when De Soto pushed on from Florida to the Mississippi Valley, and began its exploration, the Northwest, then in undisputed possession of savages, seemed likely to come under Spanish control.

But the overwhelming defeat of the Spanish Armada brought to this mighty power bankruptcy and demoralization. Rapid decay followed, and, when ten years later, Phillip II died, he left a ruined kingdom, which has steadily waned, till it is almost without influence in the affairs of the world.

A hundred years later, in 1688, and the future of the great Northwest was again menaced. For now France was the prepondering power of the world, and "*Le Grand Monarque*," Louis XIV, had become the successor of Phillip II, in his wild ambition to dominate the world. It was an age when France made

---

great progress in arts, letters and wealth—when the French people were fired with a noble zeal to explore the Western Continent, to colonize it and to plant on it their institutions, their religion, their civilization. They obtained undisputed possession of the valleys of the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and of the Great Lakes. Spain was forced back to Mexico, and the English colonies lay between the Alleghanies and the ocean, while France surrounded them on the north and west. One might now have prophesied confidently that the Northwest would be French in nationality, monarchical in government, and Roman Catholic in religion.

But Europe became alarmed at the ambitious schemes of Louis XIV, and a "Grand Alliance" of European powers was formed against him, of which England took the lead. War followed, and the great monarch was defeated overwhelmingly, and his once proud visions of universal conquest were dissipated forever. Now it was inevitable that there should be a conflict between England and France on this Western Continent, for the scepter of leadership had passed from the latter to the former, and England was now the foremost nation of the world. A prolonged conflict, running through nearly half a century, resulted in the expulsion of the French from the Northwest, and in so complete an uprooting of her dominion, that only the occasional French names of towns and rivers remain as a reminder of its former ownership.

And now, this mighty Northwest was in the possession of Great Britain, and was one of its dependencies. Who would have hesitated, after the fall of Quebec, and the treaty of 1763, to predict that henceforth North America would be English America, and would form an integral part of the British Empire, with institutions, civilization and liberties established by the English Government? Such was now the outlook. But the iniquity and folly of the British ministry in the latter half of the eighteenth century, brought on the war of the American Revolution, which established the independence of these United States, and led to the creation of this mighty trans-Atlantic power, which, either for good or for evil, is to dominate the world.

"Truly," said Matthew Arnold, after he had completed the tour of our country, "America holds the future."

And thus it has come to pass that this great Northwest, whose future destinies at one time seemed to hang on the movements of Spain, as she played her game for leadership, with the nations of the world—and which then fell to the ownership of France, only in turn to be out-matched by England—has at last come to be American. Still young and undeveloped, it is already the imperial portion of our fair country. In extent of territory, in the character and number of its people, in wealth, in education, in steadfast loyalty to the great Republic, of which it is a part, it leads easily. The West will shape the policy of the government, and determine the character and the destiny of the Nation in the future. And thus far, the Northwest, by its steadfastness, and its devotion to the

great principles of constitutional liberty, has led the West. It is, therefore, no ordinary occasion which has convened us. It is the centenary of one of the most auspicious events in the history of man—the centenary of the first settlement of this historic town, and of the Northwest, under the ordinance of 1787.

Who were these colonists? They were men, who, as subjects of the English crown, soldiers and officers, had fought under the English flag, to wrest the country from France. Subsequently, when there were refused to Englishmen living in America, the rights enjoyed by Englishmen living in England, they reconquered the territory from England, with the aid of France, and made it free and independent forever. They were not hot-headed philosophers, crazed by the theories of the French Revolution, as many to-day would have you believe. The “glittering generalities” of the Declaration of Independence, as Rufus Choate sneeringly called the immortal principles of our great Charter of Liberty, were not deductions from Rousseau, Voltaire or any other French philosopher. They were simply the reiteration of the rights of English citizenship, expanded and adapted to the exigencies of the new world, in which the colonists had planted themselves. For the American civilization is only a continuation of the English civilization, under new conditions—some of them more favorable, and others less so. “Before there was a revolution in France, or a democracy in France,” says a late writer, “Jefferson’s most Democratic words had been spoken in America. And all the facts go to show that if there was any learning from each other in political science, between him and the French philosophers, they were the pupils, and not Jefferson.”

They were men accustomed to good government and good society in New England, and they desired a continuance of the same in the Ohio Valley. They were capable of self-government, and had proved themselves capable of self-defence, and of protection to the weak. They were not only men of the learned professions, but were successful farmers and skilled artisans. “They had camped together, and eaten together. They had fought and bled together.” They were a glorious remnant of the Revolutionary army, who had come out from seven years of battle, want, suffering and privation, to find their occupations gone, their private fortunes ruined and their families stooped in poverty. Through it all, they had maintained their faith in God unshaken, and their moral characters untarnished. Religion and patriotism had become to them synonymous terms, and their early love of liberty had developed into an intense passion for the Republic. The world has never seen grander, more versatile, more self-poised men, nor has any other part of our National Territory since then been settled under like auspices.

“The forty-one men who landed from the Mayflower at Plymouth, in 1620, and the forty-eight men who came down the Ohio in the Mayflower to Marietta, in 1788, were of the same race, and the same faith,” says Senator Hoar. They were indeed, but both the race and the faith had been mightily strengthened and

---

refined by the experiences through which both had passed, during the century and a half that had elapsed since the Mayflower of the Puritans sailed up Massachusetts Bay. God's divinest agents of help are not unfrequently hindrances. And the men of New England, from out whose limits came the forty-eight men that founded Marietta, had been so divinely "hindered" by the mightiest obstacles ever encountered, that to them there was nothing impossible, when honor led the way, and duty commanded. Foreordained to the work, hardened and finely tempered like Damascus steel by Herculean labors, softened and refined by religion and affiliation with women of a rare and noble type, they laid the foundations of empire here in the Northwest, so broadly and solidly, that here it must ever remain.

As I have searched out and studied the histories of these immortal forty-eight pioneers who made their way across the mountains, through the pathless snow in mid-winter, manifesting a hardy endurance and a heroic fortitude rarely equaled, and who found themselves in April, a century ago, on the spot where we now stand, without a roof to shelter them in, I have asked myself, What of the women associated with these heroes? Who were their mothers and wives, their sisters and sweethearts? As I have followed them in their exploits in the savage wilderness, now assailed by Indians, who stole their horses, slaughtered their cattle, tomahawked their men, and captured their women, now battling with the fury of the elements, and then the victim of the insidious diseases that are the bane of pioneer life, and through all reverses and calamities exhibiting the same unflinching courage, and the same heroic persistence, I have again inquired, What of the women? For I have learned through my studies, as well as by observation of life, that the most God-like qualities of manhood rarely come to fruition, save when they are matched and stimulated by equally lofty traits of womanhood [Applause.]

History, not condescending to fullness of detail when it speaks of the men who came to Marietta a century ago, is very chary of information concerning the women associated with them. But the war of the Revolution had ended only five years previous to the hegira to the Ohio Valley—the Declaration of Independence and the Ordinance of 1787 were contemporaneous—and the Convention that framed the Constitution of the United States was in session when the Ordinance was passed. These men and women belonged, therefore, to the stirring days of the Revolution.

"The ammunition of the Continental soldiery in the war for freedom came from the pulpit and the farmer's fireside," said Senator Hoar. The men of the Revolution had no cowardly, faint-hearted mothers and wives to hang about their necks like mill-stones. Their women were as heroic in fiber as themselves. [Applause.] Patriotic mothers nursed the infancy of freedom. They talked with their children of the wrongs of the people, and of their invaded rights, and ut-

tered their aspirations for a better state of things, and sons and daughters grew sensitive to the tyranny that oppressed their parents, and as they came to maturity burned with an intense desire to defend their rights to the utmost. During the French and Indian war that preceded the war of the Revolution, women had learned to rely on themselves, had become expert in the use of fire-arms, and in many instances had defended themselves and children. They were fired with the same love of liberty as the men; they were equally stung with the aggressions of the British government, and as resolute in their determination to resist them. They encouraged the men to enter the army; cheered them when despondent; toned them to heroic firmness when wavering, and cheerfully assumed every burden which the men dropped to repel the invaders of their country and their homes. [Renewed applause.]

Not only did women mingle their prayers with those of men at the family altar, beseeching divine guidance, but their own counsel was sought by men, and given, in the deliberations that resulted in the Nation's independence. Less than half a century ago biographical sketches of the women of the Revolution were published, whose achievements entitled them to prominence. The list included the names of over one hundred and sixty women, who had rendered signal service to their country. Despite the light esteem in which the service of women has been held, and the ease with which it is forgotten, their record had been preserved, and their memories perpetuated for three-quarters of a century.

Foremost among them stood Mrs. Mercy Warren, wife of Joseph Warren, and sister of James Otis, author of the never-to-be-forgotten axiom, "Taxation without representation is tyranny." She possessed the fiery ardor and patriotic zeal of her distinguished brother, with more political wisdom and sagacity. She was the first one to suggest the doctrine of the "right of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness as inherent and belonging to all mankind," and the patriots of that day accepted her teaching. She first of all counseled separation from the mother country as the only solution of the political problem, and so impressed her convictions upon Samuel and John Adams that they were foremost in their advocacy of "Independence," and received marked discourtesy from their contemporaries for their imprudence.

She corresponded with the Adamses, Jefferson, Generals Corry and Knox, Lee and Gates, and others who sought her advice. She entertained General and Mrs. Washington; supplied political parties with their arguments, and was the first woman to teach political leaders their duties in matters of State. She kept a faithful record of events during the Revolutionary War, drew her own conclusions as a philosopher and politician, and at the close of the struggle published a history of the war, which contains faithful portraits of the most eminent men of the day. Rochefoucauld, in his "Tour in the United States," says of her: "Seldom has a woman in any age acquired such ascendancy by the mere force of a powerful intellect, and her influence continued through life."

---

So grand a leader had plenty of followers, and while there appears to have been no other woman of the time whose influence was as powerful, there were not a few who almost reached the altitude of her rare development. The *morale* of these women penetrated the men of the time with a sinewy courage, that never weakened nor flagged. And when they enforced their words of cheer by relinquishing prospects of advantage to themselves—by renouncing tea and all other imported luxuries, and pledging themselves to card, spin and weave the clothing of their households, and as far as possible of the army, when they gave of their own property, and contributed arms and ammunition to the soldiers, melted the wealth of pewter-ware in which many of the colonial households were rich, and ran it into bullets for the army—when they raised grain, gathered it, and had it ground for bread, that the poor and feeble might be fed—when they visited the hospitals with proper diet for the sick and the wounded—when they sought out the dungeons of the provost, and the crowded holds of the prison-ships, with food and medicine in their hands, and heroic words on their lips—when they unsparingly condemned coldness or backwardness in the nation's cause, and young girls refused the suit of lovers, till they had obeyed the call of their country for military service—when they received their beloved dead slain in battle, and forbore to weep, although their hearts were breaking—when they hushed the bitter resentment of their souls, which had been aroused by British invasion, and gave even to their enemies Christian burial, who, but for them at times, would not have received it—when they trained their little children to the same uncomplaining patience, the same steely endurance, and the same heroic love of liberty that they manifested, until boys and girls gloried in danger and privation—what wonder, then, that the heroes of the Revolutionary War were invincible, and that the young David of the colonies conquered the mighty Goliath of the nations. [Applause].

John Adams, the second President of the Republic, well knew the women of the Revolution, and was able to measure a superior woman wherever he found her, and to estimate her influence. His own wife, Mrs. Abigail Adams, was the personal friend of Mrs. Mercy Warren, and every whit her peer. Her husband was proud to acknowledge her as his own equal, in all save early education, which was accorded him in large measure and wholly denied her. Commenting on the futile efforts of the British General Howe to obtain possession of Philadelphia, which the colonists foiled, for a long time, Mr. Adams wrote his wife, "I do not believe General Howe has a very smart woman for a wife. A smart wife would have put Howe in possession of Philadelphia a long time ago."

In the winter of 1780, the resources of the country touched their lowest point, and allowed but the scantiest supply of food and clothing for any one. British cruisers on the coast destroyed every hope of aid from the merchant vessels, and the cup of misfortune pressed to the lips of the struggling colonies ran over with bitterness. Even the ability of the wealthiest and most generous was exhausted by the repeated drafts made upon them. So great was the need of the

army, that Gen. Steuben, who had been aid-de-camp to the King of Prussia, and had learned the art of war from the renowned Frederick the Great, declared that "there was not a commander in all Europe who could keep his troops together a week in such suffering and destitution."

But, when all despaired, the women rallied. All else was temporarily forgotten. The women of Philadelphia went from house to house, soliciting money, or whatever could be converted into money. They asked for cloth, garments and food. Rich ladies stripped themselves of jewels that were heirlooms in their families—pillaged their parlors of bric-a-brac, with the hope that it might find purchasers—and emptied their purses of the last penny they possessed. More than \$7,500 in specie were collected, when hard money was at its highest value. Poor colored women contributed their hard-earned little sums, the Marchioness de la Fayette gave one hundred guineas in gold, and the Countess de Luzerne six thousand dollars in continental paper. They bought cloth, cut and made garments for the soldiers, and then carried them to the army. One lady cut five hundred pairs of pantaloons with her own hands, and then superintended their manufacture. Mrs. Bache, daughter of Dr. Franklin, was a leading spirit in these patriotic efforts. A company of French noblemen called upon her, when she conducted them to her parlor, in which the Philadelphia women deposited the shirts they were making, as fast as they were completed. Already there were twenty-two hundred of them, each marked with the name of the married, or unmarried lady who had made it.

General Washington gratefully acknowledged the services rendered by those noble women, and said: "The army ought not to regret its sacrifices or sufferings, when they meet so flattering a reward in the sympathy of women. Nor can it fear its interests will be neglected, when espoused by advocates as powerful as they are amiable."

This was not a mere spasm of helpfulness, that soon died out in forgetfulness and inaction. All through the dreary winter the women continued their visits to Washington's camp, fortifying the men by their own inflexible spirit, always laden with comforts for the needy, prepared to serve as cook or seamstress, amanuensis or nurse, and prompt with hymn or story, Bible-reading or prayer, as the occasion demanded.

Why do I recall these events to your memory? Because the war during which these noble deeds were wrought, had been ended but five years, when Gen. Putnam, with his band of colonists, arrived at the Muskingum to lay out the town of Marietta, and prepare homes for the families who were to follow. Because these colonists were soldiers and officers of the army, and, with their families, were participants in the events I have recited. Because these narrations furnish a sort of telescope, through which you may measure these women, who are but dimly shown to-day on the background of the receding century. Soon they began to follow their husbands and fathers to their new homes in the wilderness—women and children, little toddlers and babies in arms, hired men



and young ladies, grandparents and grandchildren. In the heat of the summer they toiled over the Alleghaney, sometimes in wagons built for the purpose, sometimes on horseback, now following an Indian war-path, and then traveling a military road, and making the last stage of the journey in boats down the Ohio, to their destination. One mother, with her five children, crossed the mountains in December, all suffering incredible hardships, and were received by the husband and father with joy indescribable, and established in the dwelling-house he had built for them, forty feet by eighteen, and two stories in height. But so great were the exigencies of the time that seventy people lived in it during the severe winter, and there was no immediate possibility for family seclusion.

All the severe pioneer work of the Puritans at Plymouth, one hundred and sixty years before, was repeated in their experience. They built strong garrisons, and enclosed them with stout palisades, erected block-houses and bastions, and constructed regular fortifications. They ground their corn in hand-mills, till they could build better, carded, spun and wove by hand, built roads and bridges and boats; and whatever they did, and wherever they went, both men and women, they were always armed for defence against the Indians. Even on Sunday, they went to their block-house church in battle array, were awakened at morning by the reveille, while the tattoo beat for them at night, the hour of retiring.

If the husband was compelled to leave his family for a day, he was careful to see that a trusty fowling-piece ready loaded, was left for the defence of his wife and children, and the protection of the cattle. If impelled by a hunger of the heart, some woman ventured on a brief visit to mother or sister, daughter or friend, she stole like a ghost through the forest, rifle in hand, or paddled her canoe down the river as stealthily as a savage, ready in an emergency to defend herself to the last. If an incursion of Indians attacked the isolated home, the brave mother fought like a tigress for her little ones, till even the red men were filled with admiration of her bravery. "Oh, she's a brave squaw;" they shouted to one another, when they beheld several of their number wounded and prostrate from the rifle of a mother, whose home they had assailed, and who was fighting for her children with the energy of despair: "Oh, she's a brave squaw; don't kill her; let her live."

No one at this day can appreciate the value of the labors of the pioneer women, to whom this State of Ohio is so deeply indebted. They were women of grace and refinement. They lacked no charm of pleasing manners, were endowed with strong common sense, and quick intelligence, and all were devout and religious, and unswerving in their allegiance to right and duty. Many of them were educated, taught at home by fathers and grandfathers who were college graduates, for there was scant provision for their training in schools. They were familiar with the English classics and the polite literature of the day, and studied and assimilated the books of travel, history, philosophy and belles-lettres, which

stocked the few and small family libraries that the colonists bore with them into the wilderness.

Their first care was for the literary and religious instruction of their children, and an upper story of one of their block-houses was fitted with rude benches and a simple desk for the accommodation of one hundred and fifty persons. For a time it served a three-fold purpose, being used for a school during the week, for a church and Sunday School on the Sabbath, and a court-room whenever it was needed for that purpose. The school came first, taught by a man—a bachelor—who, because he had no children of his own, was set to the training of everybody's children. Then followed the Sunday School, established by the woman who was nurse, missionary, philanthropist, and good angel to the whole settlement. A long Indian war steeped the colony in horrors, and caused a cessation of all occupations not necessary to the defense and maintenance of their lives. Not until 1794, when that brave and brilliant officer of the Revolution, known then and now as "Mad Anthony Wayne," gained a signal victory over the hostile Miamis, did peace fold her white wings in their midst. But through all the savage warfare, the Sunday School continued its sessions, and the women instructed the children in the religion of their fathers, while the men without defended them from the tomahawk and scalping-knife.

And when a Christian church was organized, and there was installed as its minister a graduate of Dartmouth College, and a relative of Chief Justice Story, a man of grace and sweetness and scholarly attainments, the women gave themselves to its nurture, with a devotion of which those more fortunate are incapable. Now was the burden lifted from their souls, for their rude extemporized place of worship became a weekly trysting-place with Heaven. From this mount of vision they beheld afar their glorified dead, baptized with the chrism of immortality. And gazing down the vista of the future, they saw, in part, the realization of the hopes and dreams of their vanished youth, and were content with the work assigned them—that of aiding to lay in imperishable solidity the foundations of a future free commonwealth. [Applause.]

John Stewart Mill tells us that "when women do not push men forward they hold them back." What did these women a hundred years ago? Let the record of Ohio for the last century give answer. She has become one of the foremost States of the Union in population, wealth, enterprise and importance, and has strode forward to the third rank among them! She has done her share in moulding the character of the nation, has cherished and vitalized the organic ideas to which the Republic owes its very existence, and has defended its life with valiant service when it was assailed by foes of its own household. She has kept inviolate the great charge solemnly imposed upon her, in the very beginning, and her soil has been untrodden by the foot of slaves. When they crossed the beautiful river that makes her boundary line, a veritable Red Sea to many a fleeing bondsman, they trod the land of freedom and their shackles fell. [Applause.] She has

given birth to great captains whom the nation delights to honor—Grant, Sherman and Sheridan [renewed applause], who fought to maintain the unity of a divided people and to crush out the cause of a fratricidal quarrel. [Continued applause.] She has reared sons to fill the highest office in the gift of the nation—Hayes, on whose administration rests no stain; Garfield, over whose bier the whole world wept. [Cheers.] Her judges have been men of fair fame and judicial reputation, and have given new lustre to the highest court of the land when they have sat upon the bench.

Midway in the century, at grand old Oberlin, she began the first collegiate co-education experiment of the world, and made a proud success of it, a quarter of a century in advance of other colleges. Black men hailed Oberlin as their Alma Mater, as well as women, and with the courage of her convictions, she proceeded to add new studies to her curriculum, and refused to conform to the educational methods of the schools, but introduced reforms. To the horror of New England, she even ventured on the awful step of subduing the Calvinistic rigor of the theology of the time, and the metaphysical hair-splitting of the pulpits gave way to the pleadings of a tenderer religion, and to practical discourses aimed at the reformation of life and character. Above all things has Ohio had a dread of inaction and retrogression. Progress has been her watchword. [Applause]. Whatever would contribute mental or moral stimulus, she has been prompt to seize, and tenacious to retain. The common school, the daily paper, the lecture platform, the debating society, the university, the college of music, the church—all have been welcomed and cultivated, and all have helped to quicken the pulse and accelerate the pace of the people.

In all recorded times, the influence of mothers on the early character of sons, and the permanent impression made by young women upon young men, have been mighty agents in the formation of character, and in determining the progress of civilization. Recalling the nobleness of these women pioneers, shall we ignore their share in the building of this goodly commonwealth, and celebrate this centenary without gratefully bestowing on them their well-earned meed of praise? Mindful of the fact that women rarely run after abstractions, but demand that theories and speculations shall take on the concrete form of successful demonstration and accredited fact, before they give their approval, I realize that they have done more than uphold the moral standard of the State and urge men forward. When fanaticism has let loose its many "isms" in Ohio, and unbalanced men have heard the voice of God commanding them to every extravagance, women have exerted a staying power in the church, and in society, and scouting a leadership that has called in a dozen directions at the same moment, have waited till some "good came out of Nazareth," or till the emotional craze has spent itself and subsided. All honor, then, to the women pioneers of a hundred years ago! And all hail to their daughters, on whom we impose the solemn ob-

ligation to continue in unbroken succession the line of heroic, unselfish, public-spirited women! [Applause].

I will not detain you with any discussion of the Ordinance of 1787. You have already heard, or read, its superb analysis, by the Senator from Massachusetts, with a recital of the marvelous results it has wrought for the five Northwestern States. And yet I cannot let this occasion pass without speaking of two or three of its provisions, that have exerted a most beneficent effect upon woman and her condition. The political ideas and temper of the Revolutionary Fathers were thoroughly English, and this appears in all their early constitutions, enactments, and constructive work. By the English law, the oldest son inherited the property of the father. And so that law prevailed in America, until Massachusetts and Virginia abrogated it, by statutory enactments, that divided the property equally between sons and daughters. How slowly the other colonies reached a like judicial decision, history shows. But long before that time the Ordinance of 1787 incorporated the broad decision, at the same time abolishing entails, and applied it to the vast Northwest. Then began a revolution in the interest of woman. "The abolition of primogeniture," said Daniel Webster, "fixed the future frame and form of government." And De Tocqueville declared, that "the law of descent was the last step to equality."

The great men who wrote the Ordinance, built better than they knew. All the old States wheeled into line and repealed their laws of primogeniture, and new States, when organized, prohibited them. The principle of equality, underlying both the repeal and prohibition, has been pushed to its ultimate conclusion as far as men are concerned. Men of all races, color and nationalities have gradually come to a footing of common equality before the law, and are endowed with the franchise. And the ballot, in a Republic, is the only synonym of legal equality that can be known. The same movement for woman, based on the same principle, has only taken form during the last half century, and has moved more slowly and with halting step. But it has begun, and it is only a matter of time when all women shall be the recognized legal equals of men, clothed with the rights of the franchise, and with its responsibilities also. In thirteen States they already have partial suffrage, with full suffrage in two territories.

Another provision of this ordinance established universal education. "Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government, and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." That was the declaration. In consequence, one thirty-sixth part of the land in every new State has been set apart for educational purposes. Other land grants have been made by Congress, until the educational endowment of the Northwest amounts to more than twenty million acres of land. The funds arising from this source are vastly increased by sums raised by taxation, for the West carries enthusiasm and largeness of purpose into her educational work.

With marvelous sense of justice, she has taken up the co-education of the sexes, and of the ninety-five colleges of the Northwestern States, sixty-eight admit women. It is the boast of the West that "the largest, most flourishing and the most influential of her colleges, throw open their doors to men and women on equal terms." She has outrun the East in her readiness to give women an equal chance with men, in the world of letters and science, and is repaid by the noble development and broad public spirit of her daughters. In the early days, when the West was in her infancy, the East gave her help in many ways, and assisted in the creation of her greatness. For the two sections are indissolubly united by ties of blood and friendship, and the East has almost pauperized herself in honoring the ceaseless drafts of the West for young men of the noblest fibre and the loftiest purpose. In sixteen of the older States, twelve of them lying on the Atlantic sea-board, women to-day outnumber men. In my own State of Massachusetts, they are in the majority by seventy thousand. And hundreds of thousands of women in the East and Southeast, will remain unmarried, because of the passion of young men for the large life, and magnificent opportunity of the fascinating Northwest, into which they have flung themselves with a superb *abandon*. In the great West men are in the majority.

But the Northwest has amply repaid her obligations, by broadening and liberalizing, not the East alone, but the whole nation. If, in the language of another, she has "thrown much of the New England ballast overboard, and crowded the canvas, she has held the rudder so true as to avoid dangerous extremes." She has reacted on the East, and forced her into broader methods than she would have accepted, so that the Eastern colleges, universities and technical schools that open their doors to women, are now in the majority. She has compelled greater "flexibility in educational systems," has exalted the profession of the teacher, and has crowned the common school system with the State University, as its legitimate ultimate. She has been unhampered by conservatism, and it is a part of her glory that she has dared to do what she saw ought to be done.

Bitterly as the Northwest has opposed the spread of slavery, standing firmly by the compact which her immortal founders made with Congress, to allow no slave upon her soil, she opposed secession with even more obstinate persistence. "No other part of the Union has greater reason for thinking of the part it played in the great contest, with satisfaction and pride. The President, Abraham Lincoln, the great finance and war ministers, and the foremost generals were from the Northwest, while she furnished one-third of the men that suppressed the rebellion." I lived in the Northwest in those memorable days, and for many years before and after. I carry a divided heart in my love for Boston, the city of my birth, and Chicago, the city of my adoption—in my pride in New England, which began the work of establishing free institutions, and expanding the principles of English liberty, and my glory in the Northwest, which has grandly continued it. I shall never forget how swift and appalling was the transition of the

country, from peace to the tumult and waste of war—nor how the regeneration of women kept pace with it. [Applause.]

How willingly they entered on the work of philanthropy and relief, and how speedily they developed a heavenly side of war. For the multiform work which they assumed in caring for the needy families of soldiers, the sick in camp, and the wounded in hospitals and on battle-fields, they needed immense sums of money, and now the latent business abilities of women began to show themselves. They sought and obtained government contracts for the manufacture of army clothing, and when they had exhausted every other resource, they planned great money-making enterprises, whose vastness of conception and good business management, yielded millions of dollars to be expended in the interest of sick and wounded soldiers. The last two of the colossal sanitary fairs held in New York and Philadelphia yielded, respectively, \$1,000,000 and \$1,200,000. Although most wonderfully seconded by men, women were from first to last the inspiration, the creators and the great energizing force of these immense fairs, and of the Sanitary Commission also. "There was nothing wanting in the plans of the women of the Commission," said Dr. Bellows, "that business men commonly think peculiar to their own methods."

When the war ended, not only the men of the Northwest but of the whole Nation, had awakened to the consciousness that there were in women possibilities and potencies of which they had never dreamed. Since the days of that great quickening, how the cause of woman has moved forward as if, in truth, her hour had come. They have organized missionary, philanthropic, temperance, educational and political organizations, on a scale of great magnitude, and without much blowing of trumpets have carried them on to success. Their capacity for public affairs has received large recognition, and they have been appointed or elected to such offices as county clerk, register of deeds, pension agent, prison commissioner, State librarian, overseer of the poor, school superintendent, executor and administrator of estates, guardian of children, superintendent of women's State prisons, college professor and president, membership in boards of State charities, lunacy and correction, postmistress and police matron. They are accountants, pharmacists, cashiers, telegraphers, stenographers, type-writers, chemists, dentists, book-keepers, authors, journalists, teachers, painters, architects and sculptors. Men most graciously acknowledge the practical wisdom and fidelity that women carry to their duties, and Senator Blair, of New Hampshire, from his seat in Congress, declares that "no charge of incompetency or malfeasance in office has ever been sustained against a woman."

If women have proved themselves worthy of all trusts thus far committed to them, shall there be hesitancy in trusting them yet farther? If they can be safely given the care of estates, schools, prisons, charities and institutions—if they are faithful as wives, mothers, home-keepers, and co-workers with men, can there be doubt they will show equal fidelity in the wise use of the ballot, to

which the largest interpretation of liberty entitles them? Shall not the principles formulated in the Declaration of Independence, and underlying the Ordinance of 1787—twin documents that heralded an hour for which the ages had waited—when in the mortal throes of a great spiritual agony a Nation was born free—shall these not be applied to women as they have been to men, since they are but the two halves of the unit we call humanity? [Applause.]

Long years ago the Athenians erected a temple dedicated to the Goddess Minerva, leaving a lofty niche in the interior, to be filled at some future time with a statue of the Goddess. At the appointed day, two sculptors who had competed with one another for the honor of filling the niche, brought their completed work to the temple for the decision of the judges, and a great multitude surged in from the market-place and the groves of the academy. The first unveiled his statue. Exquisite in beauty, perfect in proportion, admirable in execution, a murmur of delight ran through the crowd, for there seemed nothing lacking. It was raised to the niche, when it proved to be too small—it appeared like a doll—and was lowered to the floor.

The second sculptor now exhibited his marble goddess. As perfect as the first, it was larger, and the multitude followed it with up-looking eyes as it went upward, slowly, slowly, slowly, till it touched the platform of the niche, when it was seen to fit exactly, as if measurements had been taken. With a mighty shout the people saluted it, saying, "This is the statue, and Phidias is the sculptor of the gods!"

The first statue is the American woman of to-day, beautiful, not only in form and feature, but with the graces of the spirit and the inner beauty of the soul. But she is belittled and hindered by disqualifications and the denial of that perfect freedom in which alone can either man or woman grow grand and great. The other is the American woman of the future, such as you shall have when she is made the legal equal of her husband and son, free to do and dare for them, and her country, and the world, without even a gossamer in her path in the way of unjust hindrance, or dwarfing enactment. This is her demand to-day. Men of the Northwest, whose response to great questions in the past has been, in the main, noble and just, what answer will you make to the women who now supplicate you? [Great applause.]

President Eaton: Ladies and gentlemen, you will now have the pleasure of listening to the music, and in a very short time you will have the opportunity of witnessing the fire-works on the Ohio River.

Let me say further, that to-morrow evening you may come here and witness a grand historical pageant. They have been

providing for you a great exhibition of thought connected with this event, and to-morrow night they propose to embody those thoughts in the persons that acted a century ago. They invite you all to the pageant; and let me say to my young friends who have restrained themselves so well this evening in their conversation, that I will withdraw that restraint to-morrow night. [Laughter.] They may talk as much as they please, only so they look intently at the pageant. Tickets may be found at the book stores, at the drug stores, and in the ticket office at Centennial Hall. It is doubtful whether you can get tickets by ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

---

After music by the Elgin Band, the audience dispersed to witness the grand display of fire-works on the Ohio River.



*TUESDAY, JULY 17, 1888—10 A. M.*

**Programme.**

10 A. M.—MUSIC BY ELGIN BAND.

Senator W. T. Wallace, of Columbus, Ohio, presiding.

ORATION.....Senator Wm. M. Evarts, of New York.

MUSIC.

*AFTERNOON.*

2 O'CLOCK—SELECTION BY ELGIN BAND.

Hon. J. W. Belknap, of Michigan, presiding.

ADDRESS.....Louis G. Palmer, representing Michigan.

MUSIC.

ADDRESS.....Hon. N. P. Smith, representing Illinois.

MUSIC.

*EVENING—8 O'CLOCK.*

Historical Pageant at Centennial Hall—Tickets for sale at Centennial Building.

Relic Department at Armory, Putnam street.

United States Government Exhibit at City Hall.

---

*TUESDAY, JULY 17—10 A. M.*

---

MUSIC BY ELGIN BAND.

Senator W. T. Wallace, presiding.

Judge Loomis (President of the Centennial Commission) announced to the audience: Ladies and gentlemen, before presenting to you the gentleman who will preside over the deliberations this morning, I wish to explain what might have seemed to be an unreasonable delay in the opening of the doors. It became necessary that the ladies and gentlemen who were to perform in the pageant which is to take place this evening, should have an additional rehearsal, and they were compelled to trespass a little upon the time at which the doors should have been opened.

I beseech for the occasion your quiet attention, because this is a very large room, and one in which it may be difficult for speakers to make themselves heard.

I have the pleasure of introducing to you the Hon. Mr. Wallace, an Ohio Senator, who will be the presiding officer for the morning exercises.

Senator Wallace then stepped to the platform and said: The first exercises will be a prayer by the Rev. Dr. Hinsdale, recently of Ohio; now of Ann Arbor, Michigan.

PRAYER.

We bless Thee, Our Father, for the gift of this glad, bright morning. We thank Thee for all the great blessings of life that it brings us. We rejoice in the possession of those powers that bind, and of heart that enable us to take in the significance and the meaning of this occasion. We thank Thee for the occasion.

We bless Thee for all the great facts, for the history, for all the memories, for all the associations and for all the life that collects around this spot; and we rejoice because we are permitted to come here this morning to this place of appointment in the possession of all our faculties, to meditate upon the things that are behind us. We bless Thee, Oh God, for the great commonwealths that are represented on this occasion, for whom it has a larger and deeper significance. We rejoice, because we are in possession of the facts, and the thoughts that have molded their past, that have made them what they are that give them promise for the oncoming future.

We bless Thee for our great Union of States, for our National institutions, for our local governments, for all our schools and churches, and affairs of civilization that play upon our people and mold their character and that make them what they are. We bless Thee for this great assemblage, and we pray Thee that its significance may so be brought to our minds that our attention may be directed to the lessons, to the work, to the duties, to the responsibilities of the future, and that as these affairs molded the fathers and the present generation for their work, so the younger generation represented here to-day, and the generations to come, may be molded for the work before them.

Oh, God, enable us to lay hold of the higher significance, of the deeper meaning, of the loftier aspirations of this great occasion; and to this end we ask Thee to bless and to sanctify all of its exercises, all of its services; and send Thy grace to rest upon and to abide with this assembly and all that are called upon to perform parts—the parts and the duties of public administration and instruction upon this occasion. And grant that the influences and the instructions that may go forth from this place and from this time may be felt in all of our communities, in all of our societies, as uplifting confidence in the great endeavor of American life.

Oh, God, be pleased to accept our thanksgiving, and to hear our prayer addressed to Thee in the name of Our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Hon. W. T. Wallace, of Columbus, Ohio, then said:

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: While fully realizing the honor conferred by your Centennial Commissioners in selecting me to preside over your deliberations this morning, and highly appreciating the privilege of thus participating with you in the commemoration of a rounded period of a century of civil government in the Northwest Territory, it will hardly be expected that the presiding officer, before introducing the distinguished gentleman who will address you, will delay the exercises of

the hour with a speech, or the recital of historical facts and incidents attending the early settlements, which are so well known to this multitude of liberty-loving people. Permit me to remark, however, that this beautiful little city constituted the gateway to the great Northwest, and through which marched the millions of people now located in the five great commonwealths Northwest of the Ohio River. Not only that, but here were found the sacred fireside homes, from which emanated the inspiration of moral and religious sentiments that did so much in building up our free institutions, and to which your attention was called in the addresses on the Sabbath just gone by, in this hall [applause]; and from which sprung the educational influences and agencies that constituted the foundation stones of a government, for the respective States carved out of this Northwest Territory, identical with that established by the fathers of the Republic. [Renewed applause.] A government representative in its character, both in principle and of trust—of principle inherent in Democracy, and of trust in fidelity to delegated authority. [Cheers.]

Let this Celebration, then, be a reminder, not only to us, but the generations that follow in the centuries to come, that the National Constitution, which represents our ancient glory, shall stand as the continued expression of "the freedom, the sovereignty and the rights of the people," and that it shall ever be the institution of an ampler freedom and a more perfect organization of human rights in the minds and the hearts of the people, by whose will it was ordained and established; let it never become the mask to hide from the ages their degeneracy,

nor the mausoleum, which shall conceal governmental decay.  
[Renewed cheering.]

I do not propose to enter upon a discussion of the philosophy of civil government and human progress, nor should I claim your attention further; but have the greater privilege, as well as pleasure, of now introducing to you an orator of the occasion, a gentleman of honored name and fame—profound in scholarship, eminent as a jurist, and one of the ablest of the greatest of American statesmen—Hon. William M. Evarts, United States Senator from New York. [Great applause.]

---

## Address of Senator Evarts,

OF NEW YORK.

---

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN, FELLOW-CITIZENS OF THE GREAT NORTHWEST: I esteemed it a great honor when the committee in charge of the present celebration thought that I might contribute some part to filling out the great renovation of Northwestern feeling by sharing in this week of a separate devotion of your hearts and your feelings. I regarded this as an honor not so much for myself as from a feeling on the part of the committee and the people here, who imagined that while New England and Virginia and the eminent men of those great States that are founded on the Northwestern Territory had themselves all borne part in the great celebration of April, and that the State of New York—great in itself and in connection with the intermediate Middle States between New England and this Western country and their population that flowed in here after the opening of the settlement, and the power and weight of those great communities—might well be desired to take some part, some share in the emblazonment of the great transaction that took place here.

To be sure, the great prosperity and splendor of the celebration of April last was still before the eyes and in the minds of the people of this great country, had revived, had ennobled, had inflamed, we might almost say, great sentiments

of liberty and equality, of which and for which the speakers and the crowds all thought but a feeble echo of the great trumpet-sound given from but few breaths a hundred years ago; but the great traits and the great topics of this first opening to the attention and admiration of this wide country of the events and the actors in the settlement of the great Northwest were so ably, so fully, so universally treated by the successive spokesmen that delighted your audience three months ago have not, as it seems to me, left a very wide or a much unoccupied portion of thought and of eloquence for the present day. The sole distinction—the sole distinctive feature for the separate celebration of the 15th of July is the specific transaction of the promulgation of civil government and the opening of the Courts, a sober, a quiet and an unostentatious presentation of that day, but in the scrutiny and in the observations and in the instincts of our American people this was in itself a wonderful exhibition of the natures, courage and purposes, and the far-extended forecasts of these forerunners of this immense population, and when—as I shall hereafter have occasion more fully to insist upon—the great fact exists that this civil Government, in all its virtues and in all its power that was opened on the edge of the great forest, has never been overthrown, and the Courts of justice in the Northwestern country that were then opened have never been closed. [Applause].

The publicists have the distinction and the definition between peace and war that it is when the laws are silent and the courts are closed, but in this great region, then taken possession of in the great names of law and government, their laws have never been silent here, and their courts have never been denied justice. [Applause].

But I think it must be admitted that the eminent authors and the celebration of April have filled out the whole sphere of illustration and the whole province of history that go to expose, illustrate and elevate the traits of mind, the heroism of conduct, the civil wisdom and prudence of the first settlers, and, so far as I can estimate, they have left not a stalk for the gleaner, not a word for wisdom, and not a flower for rhetoric that can amplify and elevate or animate our already full admiration and full estimation of the founders of this community. [Applause].

No doubt, then, the speaker must find himself somewhat under need of seeking a new line of observation that may serve to enhance or emphasize or embellish the woven record of the great transaction which now, even in the splendid and harmonious colors of a marvelous tapestry, is before your eyes and your minds as a picture of the great proceeding and the great moving activities which laid the foundations of these Commonwealths. I turn over the admirable volume that your Archæological Society has produced for perpetuating the memory and for constant attention, the proceedings of your celebration. I have attempted in its polished panoply of religious, of civil, of political, eminent and illustrious orators to find some spot in their harness that I could pënetrate.

It is calculated to amaze, and I have found it in no respect wanting. I must then hope, in the hour that I am expected to occupy, to devote my observations and ask your attention to the place which this first movement of population to take possession of these tree-mounted regions in the provision for occupying the

whole Northwestern territory—the place which this occupies in the still larger movement of the settlement of this whole great country of ours in that period that preceded this movement for the Western occupation, and those that have followed in the bloom of population that has occupied the greater regions, all from the first step of the landing at Plymouth to the occupation of San Francisco, filling out this vast region, filled with this immense population that now represents the territory and the people of the United States.

Who has claimed to have penetrated the councils of the Almighty by which either the Government, the disposition of this great belt from the Pacific to the Atlantic ocean, before the veil between Europe and America was rent asunder by the Genoese discoverer? That this great territory had for ages been fit, in all natural deductions, for the happy homes of the most civilized, the most cultivated people that the earth had ever produced, all this vacant period of time is unquestionable, and that before the people and the movement of our population this great space for the happiness and the discipline and the elevation of our educated, cultivated race was opened to them. This whole region, in every large and practical sense, was a vacant possession, to make no count of the secular order of the great movements for the occupation and possession of this land, the scattered, the rude, the unnurtered children of nature, all the wild possessors of this land, if they possessed it in any sense before. None can fail to see how great a thing it was for us that we were to bring religion and law and justice and liberty and all the great moralities of life to fill out from a feeble concourse of settlers these wide regions, that there was no need of war, of ruin and desolation in other races to make room for us. But after the descent of Europe upon America, to human wisdom it would seem almost an inscrutable problem how these vast regions, away from the Atlantic to the Pacific, were to keep these vacant possessions free from the ambitions of other European nations, and from the occupation and infusion of other ideas, of other historical and other prophetic purposes of these feebler settlers on the narrow strip of the Atlantic.

I think, with your intelligence and patience, I may, with a rapid glance, show how, somewhat, this population, these movements of population, were thus adequate for the possession left vacant, and how great and powerful motives that influenced the minds and the zeal of the populations on the rim of the Atlantic pressed forward to the occupation of the shores of the Western sea—and what a wide region this is that we now possess and have subdued for one people that we should be able to look out of the windows of our habitation on the flaming horses of the sun when they rise from the implacable Atlantic until they cool their fires in the smooth waves of the Pacific—how great a portion, how great a scale of divine wisdom and benevolence within the brief record, absolute and clear, and how all this was brought about within the narrow bounds of 260 years since the landing of the pilgrims and the present day, and between one hundred years in the first brave crossing of the Ohio by the settlers here and the days and the weeks that you so gratefully settled here.

To the ordinary circumstances in the first settlements of the Atlantic shore, as often noted by philosophers and welcomed by statesmen, is to be added that

strange fact that when the first vessel that was to land the last and greatest product of Western Europe and our civilization at the same time, a little vessel put from Africa laden with the most abject condition of humanity, and laden with the seeds for the disposition of slavery on this land of ours. These seed-bearing vessels were both upon the ocean at the same time, and I put it to your intelligent comprehension and construction that from that time to the present that element infused by the importation of Africans and African slavery has borne a large, sometimes, it would seem almost an overwhelming share, in the dispensations that Providence was planning for this continent.

Let me then ask your attention to one, at least, of the great consequences of the great influences that the existence of these so widely separated situations of human life and human motives set at work in 1620 on this great continent by that Wisdom with which a sparrow never falls to the ground without His notice. It is vain to say that this was altogether a thwarting and a disappointment to the great projects of our human wisdom in regard to this arrangement of the burdens and the duties of the men and women that were to grow up in this noble, unpeopled continent.

You will observe that the first condition for the triumphant, incessant movement, with no steps backward, if it was to carry with it the virtues and the energies, the moral and religious traits of the first European settlers on our Atlantic shore, there must be some arrangement by which these feeble and few planters, who for a long period retained the elements of character and of progress and of triumph, left clear. So, for a long period of time—one hundred and fifty years—the first problem that I ask your attention to is this: How this virtue and force was to be kept separate and undiluted by the influx of other races and other motives, for numbers will tell upon every community, and it may be overborne in its strongest growth if it is suffocated by weeds that suck its virtue.

Now, how is this to be kept from the ambitions of other European nations and of other settlers under motives of the more ordinary and commonplace attractions to the human conduct? Besides that, what was to keep the Northern settlers on their rigorous shores from following down, and, under the invitation of softer climes and more generous soil, from leaving behind these virtues of the hills and of the storms of the winters and of the ungrateful soil, that were thought to be far from the benignant smiles of Providence, but were the most benignant smiles that were ever shed upon this great Nation of ours? [Applause].

It took this long tutelage and instruction with the mind and the heart. Obedience to duty and the preservation of faith, and of religion, were enough for a people who with their iron nerves and their lion hearts were to be developed to deal with these hard problems of human nature and of the natural environment, but when they had grown to a moderate volume of population they were adequate to encounter in the name of religion and justice the whole world. [Applause]. What did prevent this large dilution of our own population, and what kept out from the tempting eyes of other Nations and of other motives, the occupation of this rim of the Atlantic?

Why, fellow-citizens, it was the institution of slavery that kept this a vacant



possession until the sinews and strength of the North had grown to enter into competition for the possession of the far unseen, unsurveyed, uncounted region that we now occupy. This little rim, where slave labor had made its home on the lower half of the Atlantic shore, kept Europeans from settling there, with the Northern notions of liberty and the dignity of labor. And this kept our Northern people from sliding down into these Southern regions to lose their virtues and the dignity of labor under the seductions of a laboring caste and an ample and generous and affluent soil. [Applause].

Now, as this population slowly increased on this Atlantic Coast—these two civilizations united under motives of the highest importance and of the most indestructible traits of the human mind—it set aside, for the time, all this discrimination, so wide and deep, that I have noticed, and for liberty and for independence, equally dear and equally loved by the North and the South. By the Revolution and by our own secured independence, we were then the masters, for the first time, of the question of how this Atlantic strip should be occupied and how organized and arranged when the time should come that we should move abreast, as it were, although we did not foresee the length of our march, to occupy this wide land to the Pacific Ocean.

Now, we all know, in making this first movement to cross the Alleghenies and to fill these vast regions, the controlling, the mastering question was of slavery. How wisely it was adjusted! And yet, how it might have seemed that it was an unnecessary stage in our future progress, that the dividing and competing interests of labor, the dignity of labor and of slavery, and the debasement of labor must carry on their controversy under the shelter of this, as it then became, the eastern boundary for our people here.

Let us look at it for a moment. We can all, as we think, at least, be wiser after the plans of Providence are more fully shown and developed, than when we suppose that our wisdom and our foresight are a share and a prophecy of its purposes. Take the proposition of these New England settlers that were coming here. Their great proposition was this: That they would not come here until their institutions were complete and assured. [Applause]. They knew what land and labor were, but land and labor for our ancestors meant liberty and labor, justice and dignity of the great body of the people. [Cheers and applause].

They could not stir to come here on any calculations of the prosperity in their common affairs until these institutions were both complete and assured. But when they were made perpetual and absolutely firm, so long as the power of the old States should endure, and so long as the compacted faith of these communities should be capable of performance, see how the grand conception, how the consummated wisdom, how the powerful mastery of this great movement of a handful of men had thus insisted upon the conditions.

Mr. Jefferson had proposed in 1784—and a large part of the States in the Continental Congress followed that suggestion, though it was never completed—that after 1800, only sixteen years afterward, slavery should be excluded from all the territory west of the Alleghenies by a line north and south at the base of these mountains from the Spanish line of Florida up to Canada—a great and magnifi-

cent proposition that might seem itself to have been a wider and more benevolent provision than that which was afterwards instrumental in securing to free labor only part of the Northwest. But with these well disciplined and thoughtful men they said, "We will take no chances for twelve years; now with us is the accepted time. Now is the day of salvation." And was it not the day of salvation for this great Northwest and for this greater people that now from one end of it to the other knows not a slave [applause], and has maintained the dignity of labor already in its fullest sense over three-fourths of our population, and by the will of God intends that the dignity of labor shall be maintained over every inch of it? [Tremendous applause].

So that the Puritan New Englanders were not to be enveloped by this misty promise of a greater benefit twelve years after. They knew that a tide of population would follow them. They knew that all motives of the more common nature would then attract and dilute the population of these now free, unoccupied regions. They knew that. They knew that if there was one universal rule of future liberty they would have to fight for the whole of that, whether it might not be the sphere and scene of future slavery over us all.

But if this great provision were made for them they trusted that their own hands and their own hearts, and the surveillance of Providence that had brought them from Europe to the Atlantic shore would attend them if they held faith to human nature and to human duty before they enjoyed the sphere of their exercise. [Applause.] And so it was arranged that we should come here and forever should be freed from any contract or any infusion with the disbasement of labor or the exercise of unholy oppression. [Cheers]. They thought—and they were right—that, although they anticipated that the settlement would be of frequent, of numerous followers, that the constitution and the laws and the solemn promise of the whole Atlantic States, North and South, slave and free, that faith should be kept for this territory, they were as safe as it was ever for human nature to find in its own infirmities adequate protection.

Now, let me call your attention to the importance that was soon indicated to the great and too-arduous effort to subdue the two lines of climate and of population at once on one side of these mountains, while on the other the partition was to continue between slavery and freedom. Even with the ordinance and even with the firm boundaries, movements began a relaxation of slavery for the old French settlers; and then, that more people might come in on the southern border and in the overflow from Virginia, that there might be a relaxation in point of time from the observance of this inexorable condition of the Northwest Ordinance.

They were rejected, and then again—again let me show you—began a competition between two civilizations that should press their competing columns under different motives and under rivalries until they should reach the Mississippi with the occupation by the people—for the Rocky Mountains, and then finally for the Pacific Sea. And see whether, in the wisdom of Providence, it might be foreseen that two columns pressing north too rapidly, and before other nations could step in, we secured this wide belt that should have its natural boundaries

in the two great oceans, and the political boundaries of nations that are safe to us as neighbors.

Now, observe what a vast stretch there was for population to plant and extend westward from the Ohio River. John Randolph said that there would not be a settler on the Mississippi River from this movement of our population in one hundred years. All their own people, anticipating only the slower movements of plantation and growth on the Atlantic, were moderate, were temperate, were sober in their estimate, and yet, in sixty-two years from crossing the Ohio, these people of ours were in full possession of the Pacific Coast and of all intermediate regions. Sixty-two years filled the prairies and hewed down the forests, had occupied the vast spaces up to the Rocky Mountains, and, circumnavigating the continent, made their descent on the Western coast.

So much for the wonders, and the wisdom that Providence was going to display before these trusting people that had held on with both hands in poverty and in weakness, and in their strength of faith in God, and love of man. [Applause]. Now, by the disposition by which a line of demarcation was drawn between slavery and free labor, by circumscribing the northwest boundary for freedom, played on the movements and ambitions of our population, and our interests in this great strife across the Atlantic. Observe the great difference in the interests, the influences, and the movements of slavery in the occupation of vacant spaces, and the northern people.

Slavery is a great, a remorseless coveter of new lands—reckless and wasteful of the land that it gets, but with an eager eye for the possession of new land that it may be reckless and wasteful again. [Applause]. Whereas our Northern labor meant to possess and enjoy and subdue, making the wilderness to blossom as the rose, as it went on and sparing its superfluous tide only after these spaces were reasonably occupied and possessed; we had the greater tide of people, but the South the greater and dominating power of occupying great spaces that were to be filled up some time or other.

Now, see how every principle went to work—all looking one way—toward carrying our people across this continent with as great strides as possible. We meant for labor and freedom. The South meant for slavery and abject labor, and for the power of the Constitution and for the mighty mass of defensive war that belonged to this great country of ours, each competing that the whole country should belong to it. And now see, how the South pressed on with these covetous strides, and we at the North, all held back opposed that movement, deeming it limited entirely by the present inquiry, of which interest and which civilization should predominate for a time.

It was coveted for slavery, and when Texas was annexed without the consent of its parent State, as it was called, Mexico, the war then went on and took for us, as we had already got by peaceable purchase, the Louisiana possession. It took all the rest of this great belt of ours with hardly anybody in it, and certainly no powers of institutions that should thwart or oppose or infect or enfeeble our movements.

And thus this stride of population of the North that would occupy and enjoy and ennoble and make happy, was reinforced by an immense tide of industry from impoverished Europe and impoverished Ireland, and that gave us what we wanted—a volume of free labor and of freedom-loving people that could make our strides keep apace with this remorseless and covetous appetite of the South. [Applause].

And thus we must balance these States with the slave States, but we got them both for our country. We had to struggle to get or to oppose Texas; to sustain or oppose the Mexican War, and to covet or to reject the immense territories that filled out this great belt. But, nevertheless, we got it all. We got it for America, and we got it for the United States. And then, mark the transcendent, the crowning benevolence of Providence, that, when this temporary struggle was ended, and the ocean was on our west, slavery was abolished; and it has bought all free with our labor, our institutions, our faith, our duty, our promises, and our hopes for the entire region. [Cheers].

There is a maxim which I heard in my country home some years ago when I was making a new road in the old one, and everybody was criticising it and finding fault with it; I was told by one of the workmen that there was a maxim up there, that no work in progress should be seen by fools or children. [Laughter and applause]. Let us, to the greater transactions of Providence, now apply this lesson of reverence for His great and benevolent designs and humility for us, that two great discoveries were imposed upon us—too great for us, too great for any proportionate advantage that might be expected. But when all was rounded by the Pacific Ocean possessions we could then see that the plan completed was one worthy of our sufferings, our disgrace, our humiliations, and even the great war that consolidated in ideas and in duties what thus had been gained in prosperity and struggle. [Applause].

Now let us look a little more directly at the very greatness of this transaction of the first settlers here. I have told you the conditions on which they demanded the security of their homes and the fortunes of their posterity. Now, how great it was for them. They were to stand on the edge of a trackless and unmeasured solitude. They were determined that they would have their institutions as wide and as firmly fitted together as the framework of their natural homes that they were to visit. If this temple, if this region which they took possession of for religion and the law, for liberty and justice, were already framed and built up in this wilderness—a temple not made with hands, but wrought out by the most exalted and most imperishable principles of human nature—if they found this temple already consecrated, with whatever motives they came here, with whatever love of prosperity and improving their condition there might be, how variable their motives, how discordant their fancies, how commonplace their motives; if they found this firm structure here, they would accept it in their new homes as if it were incorporated with the natural climate and the natural soil that they were to occupy and treat this noble structure as indestructible and perpetual, as much the work of the Great Artificer as the sweet influences of the Pleiades or the bands of Orion. And they were right. No one has raised his successful

hand against the rupture of one stone in the foundation or one noble column of the pillars that uphold the dome. No. It is ours to-day, as pure, as strong, as clear in the sight of man and God as it was when these seed-bearers of civilization first stood on the banks of the Muskingum.

We see now the difference between material prosperity and material power and wealth. Those who came here had nothing of either, and the people that they left on the other side of the Alleghanies had but little more; but they had a possession which no cluster of or confederacy of the human race had ever possessed before, the predominance of man over his circumstances, and the nature was given by the good God to be subdued by Him, but not by Him to be subdued by them. Who will wonder at this wide, this dazzling blazonry of wealth, of population and of power; who will ever doubt that the cultivation of the hearts and minds of men is the best and first care of Providence and the best and first interests of human society? [Applause].

And now, Mr. President, these great principles of the ordinance, with the exception of the exclusion of slavery, furnished the basis and the medium of all the other new movements that came within our comprehension under the Louisiana possession, or were then a part of our territory. When Sergeant became the Governor of Mississippi—and there all these great ideas were planted, except the exclusion of slavery—so, too, Louisiana, Minnesota and Dakota came in, and all these great regions are all planted with everything now of the Northwest Territory, because slavery is no longer a line of partition. [Applause].

But let us understand, then, what our duties are. Duties of settlement, duties of warfare, duties of poverty, duties of hard labor, struggling with nature, are no longer the ennobling and strengthening influences under which our population is now extending itself. The question is, what has thus been nurtured, what has been developed in the gristle and is now found in the bone; how will it last when all these aids and helps of Providence are by our own prospering and His benignity no longer before us?

But justice and truth, religion and law are large enough to go around the whole human race. [Cheers]. They are deep and wide and firm enough to mold and elevate and civilize and Christianize wealth as well as poverty. But each generation, in its own, must understand its duties and its share in the great progress with which Providence leads us onward, or we shall not be long actuated to a higher and nobler civilization; but some new and better soil, some new and better harvest, some stronger and more courageous wills must be found to build up the glory intended for the redemption of our race; but let us know how easy it is now to hold to the ancient past, pursue the same energetic movements and courage that has attended us thus far; and let us feel that in our generation, when the shock of armies and the struggles between kinsmen and countrymen came. If the question was the dignity or the debasement of labor, we were willing to drench the ground with fraternal blood that fraternal love might spring out of every inch of our territory. [Cheers].

Justice, equality—these are large enough for our growing population and our swelling wealth.

It is said, Mr. President, that in the pious and magnificent structures of the great temples of the Mohammedan faith the indestructible and infinitely divisible fragrance of the altar of roses was mixed by the builders with the mortar with which they held together the shapely structure, and ever since annually ten thousand worshipers have worn the stone pavement of the structure for a hundred generations, and yet find their prayers still imbued with the undying fragrance of this unexhausted and inexhaustible perfume. [Applause].

These great masses of wealth, and of population and of power—this structure that our fathers built and we occupy, is but the assemblage of the great material structure that built up to the visible eye a temple. But the cement that holds it all together is perfumed by the great virtues and the sweet influences of the men and the women that laid this moral structure. Let us never lose that perfume, for if we do, that cement will crumble and the structure be destroyed. [Tremendous applause].

---

*AFTERNOON SESSION—July 17, 1888—2 o'clock.*

---

Hon. J. W. Dunlap, of Michigan, presiding.

Gov. Foraker, in calling the meeting to order, said:

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: Hon. J. W. Belknap, of Michigan, will be the presiding officer this afternoon: I have now the honor of presenting him to you. [Applause.]

Hon. J. W. Belknap, of Michigan, then said:

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: Illinois and Michigan greet you to-day. In looking over this audience, and remembering the occasion that brings us together, I feel my soul inspired; but also remembering that we have two eminent gentlemen with us to-day, who will address you in behalf of the respective States of Michigan and Illinois, I do not feel at liberty to take your time or theirs, with any remarks of my own.

---

We will, therefore, begin the programme of the afternoon at once.

The first thing in order is Music by the Elgin Band.

After music by the Elgin Band, Mr. Belknap said :

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I now have the pleasure of presenting to you Hon. Lewis G. Palmer, of Michigan, who will address you in behalf of the interests of Michigan in this Celebration.

---

## Address of Hon. Lewis G. Palmer,

OF MICHIGAN.

---

MR. CHAIRMAN, AND LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I do not expect, and I scarcely dare hope, that this vast audience will give patient attention to what I may say, after having listened to such splendid eloquence from our nation's grandest orators and statesmen.

To-day we stand upon no party platform; no measure to adopt or defeat by party vote, but bowing beneath the same flag, in holy reverence to the same God, we meet as American citizens, free-born and independent, [applause] and while I, the poor medium through which my State speaks to you, have been called to stand before this audience of culture, intelligence and refinement, I am only encouraged to proceed by the grandeur of the surroundings. When I look into the faces of my friends and neighbors, over whose heads, many of them, seventy winters have cast their snows; when I behold the happy glow of kindness lighting up your features, I feel that we are indeed brothers of that same great American family, actuated by the same grand purposes, urged on by the same noble endeavors, and for that reason, I find my embarrassment falling harmlessly to my feet. You have not come to criticise, but to eulogize, not me or my effort, but the grand and holy occasion that brings us together as by magic.

No State lines nor party lines can divide us. Above the roar and din of political machinery I can hear the glad chorus of union; I can see the flag—that union, the union of the State—and that flag, the star spangled banner. [Renewed applause.] “One country and one flag,” is the National watchword adopted by the grandest organization this side of heaven, the Grand Army of the Republic.

And as the thinning ranks are passing in final grand review, let America's loyal millions throng their line of march with words of welcome and praise. [Cheering.]

I speak to-day of the grand foundation of human liberty. If you catch glimpses of Michigan's history as I hurry through, it is but the sparkling gems thrown off of this brilliant center. My Michigan is your Michigan; your Ohio is mine. [Renewed cheering.] We are all children of America. The mother country, compelled to acknowledge our independence, cannot but look with pride upon the progress of her child, free and independent; second to no Nation on the face of this globe. As was the father of his country, "first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen," so is America, first among the Nations of the earth. [Applause.] And while we thank God for a Washington, who gave us a home, let us bow to him in everlasting gratitude for an Abraham Lincoln, who "kept and preserved us a Nation." [Renewed applause.] Only with his life did he give up the struggle. He guarded the Ship of State faithfully through the dark days of rebellion, and landed it safely at the cost of his noble life. Let his name tremble upon your lips in your every prayer. Boys and girls, hold your little flags higher than you ever held them before; kiss their folds as you unfold them to the breeze; be better citizens because Lincoln lived and Lincoln died. [Continued applause.]

He established the fact in this country that slavery cannot exist in a land ordained for free institutions. Under your sacred ordinance it could not exist.

He established the further fact that when your ordinance says that this North-west Territory was to forever remain a part and parcel of the United States, there could be no secession; no rebellion; no flag save the flag of the Union. This is no idle parade, but a grand outpouring of holy patriotic sentiment and spirit.

While State lines and county lines may divide the territory of the Nation into States and sections, they cannot divide the common sentiment and loyal thoughts and purposes of the people who make up a common union; a union of States; a union of hearts; a union of hands. [Applause.] Let there then be more union of the people. Party lines, to-day, fall beneath my feet, and I can only see those dearer lines of union that are pictured on my country's flag; every star a State, and every stripe a bond of union. [Renewed applause.] Let there be more public policy; more patriotism and less politics, and if the time shall ever come when my country must again defend its honor, its institutions or its flag, the government will be all right in the hands of the common loyal people. [More applause.]

To-day we stand shoulder to shoulder as Americans. Democrats, Republicans, Prohibitionists, my countrymen of all parties, you point with pride to a common ancestry, a united, liberty-loving people.

What, then, is the principle upon which we are building? There is but one principle underlying, going through and forming a part of the foundation upon



which the States are built. What is it? Freedom for every man, woman and child within her borders. And when any party so draws its lines as to trample or trespass upon the rights of any human being that walks the face of God's green earth, may that party perish and sink into everlasting oblivion, whether your party or mine. [Applause.]

As I said, I cannot speak of the history of Michigan without speaking of the Northwest Territory, and even that is connected with the history of the continent. It is all one and the same. The fathers builded better than they knew. I am carried back in history to the days of Washington, and Adams, and Jefferson, and all the immortal spirits of their time. Grasping the brand of freedom they rushed into the very waters of the ocean in order to light that brand upon a shore where they could worship God after the dictates of their own consciences. [Cheers.] What else induced them? What impelled them? The spirit that makes the little bird beat its breast against the wires of its cage, while it longs for freedom, is the same spirit that is planted in the human breast struggling to be free. [Cheers.] Can such a government founded upon such a principle fail? What a mistake was made by those who wickedly planned the terrible conspiracy, or followed the treacherous lead! Who could have conceived the idea that the union of the States, cemented by the best blood of the nation, could ever be torn asunder?

Now, what shall we do in commemoration of such mighty events? Build higher, go farther in our march of progress. They, the fathers, lived for their time; we live for ours. We have a better government than they left us. Otherwise, we would be receding; but we are advancing. We have raised strong statesmen and noble workmen who have carried on the work of the fathers. I am proud of my privilege to come to Ohio; I love to come here because it is the home of your Garfield; it is the home of your Sherman, and last, but not least, it is the home of that gallant young Governor (Foraker), the champion of the common people's rights, the President of this Centennial Celebration. He touches the hearts of the common people because his every public utterance is for his country; because he loves loyalty; because he always says what he thinks and thinks before he says it. [Renewed applause.] Always advancing, never retreating, planting in the breasts of his hearers and his constituents more love for Union. A State controlled by that spirit, a Nation controlled by that loyalty, must always stand first and foremost in the great galaxy of Nations. [Continued applause.]

Your State does not possess the pictured rocks of Lake Superior, but can I boast of them? God gave them to us. God gave us the rich minerals of our copper and iron mines, and planted the pine trees in our forests, and marked out our lake-bound coast. They are all natural gifts. You have within the borders of your State grand and beautiful scenery; you have facilities for manufacturing that Michigan will always be proud of. How can we separate ourselves to-day

by State lines? How can we compare one State with another and show more progress in any part of this Northwest Territory than has been enjoyed in another? You touch the key of progress, and through every vein of the great system the mighty battery that moves the country will start life and fire through all industries, and all must prosper by it. Tear down one lofty noble enterprise, and all must necessarily feel the shock. The duty and the danger of the hour, then, are constantly before the people, demanding earnest thought and careful attention. Having established the fact that liberty and not slavery must exist, I am proud to know that to-day, upon this platform, man or woman, rich or poor, black or white, stand just exactly where God intended them to stand, as free as the waves of the ocean or the winds of heaven. [Applause.]

"Skins may differ,  
But affection dwells in white and black the same."

Abraham Lincoln heard the cry of the slave; the crack of the master's lash; the baying of the blood-hound; he heard the auctioneer's call above the fallen form of the mother as her child was torn from her embrace [cheering], and, though he could not heal their bruised and lacerated backs and limbs, he could heal their wounded hearts. [More cheering.] Truly may it be said of this Nation, it has laid up treasures in Heaven. And now are waiting Washington, Lincoln, Grant, and Logan, with all the martyr spirits of the dark conflict, waiting to receive their old commands on the green fields of everlasting peace. In my fancy I can see the Grand Army, with faded coats of blue thrown back, decked in spotless robes of white, welcomed on every hand by angels, who bow with reverence as they pass through the gates of Paradise—there, with that old flag flying triumphantly at their head—

"They shall march with brightest laurels,  
And with proud victorious tread,  
To their station up in Heaven,  
The Grand Army of the dead." [Applause.]

This, then, is an appropriate occasion to speak not only of the glories of the republic, but of the saviors of the republic.

The day we celebrate is sacred in our history, made so by Washington and his patriots, yet we have another day no less sacred—the day we decorate. And while there are those upon whose graves we cannot plant the rose, the lily, or the beautiful forget-me-not, bands of sweet music and choruses of sweet voices will chant their requiem from shore to shore. [Renewed applause.] They are with us still. There is no death—

"The stars go down to rise upon some fairer shore,  
And bright in Heaven's jeweled crown they shine for evermore."

---

Michigan, the pride of its representatives here to-day, has a history so plain that "he who runs may read." You all know by whom it was founded. Its early history is associated with those grand old patriots, the pride of the people of Ohio and Michigan, whose names will find a responsive echo in the hearts of your citizens, William Woodbridge and Lewis Cass. [Applause.] You love their memory; you revere them for what they have done. We partake, too, in the pride of such great names. They were all actuated by the same grand motive—the same holy purpose.

Among the worthy men who made the early growth of Michigan famous, these two deserve more than a passing notice.

William Woodbridge was the first delegate to Congress from the territory, and General Cass the pioneer territorial Governor. Both were, for a time, residents of Marietta. No man was better qualified to deal with the Indians than General Cass. He understood all the tricks of Indian cunning, and possessed a controlling interest over them. He acquired much land from treaties made with the red men, and materially advanced the interest of territory and State, as long as he was at the head of affairs. Many honors were accorded him by the people and different administrations, among them Secretary of State and of War, and Senator for a number of terms. He lived to a ripe old age, and died among his friends with an untrammelled reputation as a warrior, patriot and statesman.

Other great names deserve especial attention, but time hurries me on. A single word, however, must be said of our great Indian chieftain, Pontiac, worthy to be classed with Philip, Black Hawk and Tecumseh. Had he been a Spaniard, Frenchman, or an Englishman, he would have made a fame equal to Cortez, Charlemagne or Wellington.

I am glad that we live in a land of uncrowned kings; where every man is the peer of his fellows, where we do not have gentlemen as distinguished from the honest toiling people; where we have no landed aristocracy, and the President of the United States is the servant of the common people, held in his place by the power which you and I hold in our right hands; where the common people own the government and shall ever control it.

I was talking some time ago with a gentleman who thought we did not have quite enough of caste in this country. We would make a marked distinction in this country between the gentlemen and the workingmen. But when I came to learn the characteristics of the two classes, and the real difference between them, I came to the conclusion that we, too, have similar gentlemen, but we know them by a different name. We call them "tramps," [laughter] and if there is any difference between the English gentleman, as distinguished from the workingman, and the American tramp, the odds, I think, are in favor of our tramp, for he walks for a living. [Renewed laughter.]

Yes, I am glad I live in a country of free men and free women; men who are independent, whether they work in a National bank or a sand bank. [Applause and laughter.]

I thank you for the response, because you know that when General Grant gave up his life on sacred Mount McGregor, he established a stronger brotherhood. North and south, step by step, came together, and as the death-knell sounded, federal and confederate clasped hands above his grave. He died that the Union might forever live, and his arch-enemies in war bore his body to the tomb; side by side with Union soldiers did they mingle tears and flowers upon a common sod. [More applause.] With that spirit, there can be no South save the new South; and the seeds of rebellion, sown long ago, must die out forever. [Renewed applause.]

Washington, in his farewell address, says by way of warning, "control your own affairs, do not meddle with foreign governmental affairs." In other words, America should attend to America, and nothing else. And while our hearts go out for the poor and oppressed of other lands, let us remember the warning of the father of his country.

My heart goes out in fraternal sympathy to the down-trodden and oppressed of Ireland, but I am not licensed to speak for my government. May God yet strengthen the already strong arm of Gladstone and Parnell, until the land of Emmet, O'Connell, Burke, and Sheridan shall bloom and blossom again as the rose. [Applause.] May the time soon come, when, like America's eagle, Ireland's shamrock shall appear above the red cross of England. [Renewed applause.] That is my sentiment. My government, however, has a duty here to perform. She cannot afford to mingle in European affairs and foreign disputes. I say it with all due deference to my foreign brother present. Come here; this is your home; you have renounced allegiance to every flag on the face of the earth but our flag. You must be more American; you must serve no foreign prince, potentate, or king; you must turn your back upon the country of your childhood, and make this the land of your adoption. And when with treasonable purpose any flag is unfurled in this country, save the flag of the Union, my advice to my countrymen is to "keep your powder dry and aim low." [Applause.] "One country and one flag," be ever our motto, and let workingmen, employers, capitalists, and all join hands around that common standard. [Renewed applause.]

Thus hastily, yet earnestly, do I approach my subject proper.

Michigan was discovered about 1620, and governed by the French till 1763, when it was ceded to Great Britain, at the close of the old French and Indian war, and at the close of the Revolutionary war it was transferred to the United States, but the English retained command of the military fort till 1796.

Michigan remained a part of the Northwest Territory till 1802, when it formed a part of the Indiana Territory, and was finally made a Territory by itself in 1805, with the Ordinance of '87 for its fundamental law.

In 1816 a strip, equal to thirty townships, was taken from its southern boundary and given to Indiana, and in 1818, Congress added to its territory all the unoccupied lands east of the Mississippi River and north of Illinois, and in

1834 all the Territory east of the Missouri and White Rivers and North of Missouri was added.—this comprised the present States of Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, and a large portion of Dakota. In 1837 Michigan became a State with its present limits.

The shores of Michigan were skirted by navigators as early as 1612, and Jesuit missions were founded in the upper peninsula in 1641. Sault St. Marie was founded in 1668, and the following year a mission was established at St. Ignace. Cadillac founded Detroit in 1701. The first acre of the public lands in Michigan was offered for sale in 1818, and in the same year the first trip by steamer was made from Buffalo to Detroit.

In 1825 the Erie Canal was formally opened, and emigrants could go to Michigan from Albany and New York, the entire distance by water. This was the commencement of the real advance in the prosperity of Michigan.

Michigan ranks first in the Union in the number of small farms of from twenty to fifty acres, and this, according to our great political economists, is the most healthful condition imaginable of the great agricultural interests of a nation. We rank, also, in the first class as a healthful State; only six States have a less death-rate in proportion to the population, and this rank has been maintained for more than forty years.

In 1820 Michigan occupied the lowest rank in point of population, but she steadily gained in the race till in 1840 she had passed five States, eleven in 1850, and thus readily has she advanced till the record of 1880 places her ahead of thirteen more of her competitors, leaving her ninth in the list.

Her institutions of learning are the pride of the State and the Nation. The State University is richly endowed by the Commonwealth with a faculty of more than a hundred professors and instructors with their assistants, and a president who has a place in the front rank of the world's greatest scholars.

Our Agricultural College, the first of the kind in the United States, has every facility for building up a strong mental and physical culture, and to its important teaching is due, to a very large extent, the great development of agricultural interests of our State.

The State Normal School, established in 1849, has grown to grand proportions, and is, says Prof. Sill, its ablest principal, to the primary school what theological seminaries are to the churches.

We have, also, a School of Mining, situated in the midst of the richest mining section in the country, with every practical aid to a finished scientific education.

Michigan boasts a most healthy system of denominational colleges, sustained generally by voluntary contributions; denominational without being sectarian, a distinction worthy of the notice of statesmen and reformers

A single word concerning our products and resources. In 1886 Michigan

produced 35,000 tons of copper, valued at \$8,000,000, and of the 57,000,000 pounds produced in the United States, Michigan produced 46,000,000 pounds. The same year she produced 2,000,000 tons of iron ore; 3,500,000 barrels of salt; \$53,000,000 worth of lumber.

In the way of horticulture, Michigan fruits have borne away the medal at every competitive exhibition, and the yield is most abundant. In a single year one county has been known to ship nearly 30,000 bushels of strawberries, 5,000 bushels of raspberries, nearly 11,000 bushels of blackberries, more than 200,000 bushels of peaches, and about 17,000 barrels of apples.

I have attempted to give here but the briefest sketch of our progress in forest, field and factory, in the school and the mine. Together we share her prosperity, and together we exclaim:

“O, great and glorious State—  
Land of the wood and lake,  
Thy praise we sing;  
Our loyal hearts adore  
Thy fertile, wave-washed shore,  
God bless thee evermore, our Michigan.” [Applause.]

I have spoken of the peculiar natural advantages of Michigan; of her magnificent coast line, of her beautiful cities: Detroit, the lamp of whose progress was lighted by Cadillac, as early as 1701; Sault St. Marie, the date of which settlement reaches back to 1668; the old island of Mackinac, replete with the early history of Indian wars; the building of forts, the repulse of the British, the driving from the soil, by Americans, of every thing that did not savor of the Union and the Constitution.

The Declaration of Independence—does every boy know it by heart? Learn it. It is simple, it is strong. Do you know the Ordinance of 1787? Make this a foundation upon which to rear an honest manhood and a loyal citizenship; you never can be wrong if that be your guide. [Applause.]

Among its many grand and holy provisions may be found freedom of religious worship, the writ of habeas corpus, representation by the people, and the right of trial by jury. It provides also for the encouragement of common schools and higher institutions of learning. Establishes as common highways for all people the rivers and lakes, and makes them forever free. It abrogates the law of primogeniture, and makes equal divisions of the territory among all children and heirs.

It settled for all time the questions of slavery and secession by providing that neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall exist anywhere within the limits of the territory, and that the territory shall ever remain a part of the United States; and lastly, that these articles of compact between the State and territory shall remain forever unalterable unless changed by common consent.

There have been many noble documents recorded in history—the Declaration of Independence, the famous Ordinance, and the Constitution of the United States; last in number, but first in human kindness and justice, is that immortal document, the grandest on earth, Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation. [Cheers.] Each is built upon the other, and all is built upon what God created in the human heart, a longing for religious liberty, and a love for human justice. [Renewed cheers.]

I thank God for the free, loyal, unfettered press of this country, that constantly denounces the wrong and demands the right. If competition is the life of trade in commerce, so is opposition essential in politics. There must always be a bold and honest interchange of thought and expression. There can be no danger in this grand school of the world. Let all the children of America know all about the great National issues, while the fathers discuss them openly, publicly, and, as I trust, always good-naturedly.

In Michigan we produce more salt, more lumber, more copper, more iron, than any other State. God has placed his most precious things far beneath the hard surface of the earth, teaching the lesson that "there is no excellence without great labor;" if you get them you must dig for them. [Applause.]

You are proud of the Michigan University, with her seventeen hundred students; you are glad that the best men of Ohio; the best men of Illinois and Wisconsin and Indiana have been educated in the great Universities of the States blocked out of the Northwest Territory. You are glad then, I say, of our educational institutions, our common school system, which is the light of progress of our nation; simple, grand—aye, sublime.

The door is open to the poorest boy, no matter though he be poorly clad and without money, the State will give him an education, because the State needs him hereafter. The reins of government will soon drop from hands too feeble to hold them, and must fall into the young hands that are reaching up ready to grasp them and carry on this grand work of government to a glorious conclusion. Peopled with loyal citizens, loyal boys and girls, possessed of that virtue with which God has crowned them, can such a government fail? "A government of the people, by the people and for the people."

What else have we done in Michigan? We have done this: We have cleared the forests to a large extent; we have built your ships; your houses; your factories. We have rafted down our beautiful Muskegon and Grand rivers, and thrown upon the markets of the world more lumber, logs and timbers of every description than figures can estimate.

It would take too long to make a computation. It comes to your shores, and many of your people enjoy comfortable and happy homes and shelter hewn out of Michigan forests by hardy Michigan pioneers.

Of course, when I speak of natural advantages, I cannot leave out your State. You have natural advantages; first among which I must mention natural

gas, but this being a land of orators you must expect that. [Laughter]. The one cannot exist, they tell us, without the other. [Renewed laughter]. It is a grand enterprise; it is building up Ohio grander than you know. It is in its infancy, as our industries all are.

We have also built up an institution that God smiles upon—a Soldiers' Home. And I may here say that I shall always consider it a sacred duty to stand with uncovered and bowed head in the presence of the Union soldier who bends above his crutch or wears an empty sleeve. Soon every link of that golden love-chain will be gone. What can we do for them that they are not entitled to? I love the Grand Army of the Republic; I love it for the record it has made; I love it because of the precious memories it brings. I see the boys in blue at Look-out-mountain, falling back step by step, upon stones made slippery with their own warm blood, and I see them rally again for victory, until at last they plant the flag of the Union above the clouds, mingling the stars of the States with God's stars. [Applause.] Michigan has helped to make that record, and I can speak of no portion of her history with more sacred devotion. [Applause.]

She contributed to the Union cause 91,000 of her bravest and her best. Their blood has been shed on every battle-field. They sleep in every national cemetery and

"On Fame's eternal camping ground their silent tents are spread,  
And Glory guards with solemn tread round the bivouac of the dead."

[Applause.]

When I saw your soldiers' monument here in this lovely park, I thought of one thing needed. When my country shall build the grandest monument known to human hands in memory of her fallen sons, let her build beside it, one even more beautiful, if possible, leaning toward it, as if to support it, in memory of God's Grand Relief Corps of America's loyal women. [Applause]. We remember them in camp, field, and hospital, caring for the wounded and covering the dead.

Let my country give more time and more honor to the "daughters of the regiment."

Representing the younger element of the country, as I do, my highest ambition shall ever be to serve well the common people, represent them in any humble capacity I can, caring only to follow where they dare to lead. The memory of Putnam, Cutler and Cass, their glorious record and their gallant leadership have implanted in my breast a spark of patriotism that shall grow brighter as time advances, and when at last I can offer a feeble life for the good of a common country, I shall consider my highest obligation on earth paid. [Applause.]

Every man can work out noble purposes on fields of peace as well as upon fields of war. Let us have more American government taught in our common



---

schools. Teach every boy what it is to be a good citizen ; when you have done that, you have done all that is necessary to adorn, and upbuild human character. [Applause.]

My friends, I have already detained you longer than I should, and all I claim for what I have said, is sincerity and truth ; with no studied attitude ; no pompous declamation, but in plain, blunt language, I have endeavored to tell you what our country is—her future is with you.

The future of America is in the hands of her loyal people. Guard her honor well ; cherish, and foster and upbuild her industries. See to it that her flag shall forever float over every foot of precious soil made sacred by the blood of the patriots. Let there be no dead line ; banish not from your thoughts, however, that this country has been blood-fought ; remember that we are all Americans. Americanism above every other "ism," and let loyalty and patriotism be ever your crown and shield.

Not home, but country. Not that we love home less, but that we love our country more. [Applause.] Stand by the principles of patriotism planted in your breasts and mine ; stand by the grand design, the builders had in view in framing your Ordinance, and your Constitution, and your Declaration of Independence. And, in conclusion, stand by your country. [Applause.] Learn, to love every foot of American soil. Let us hold, in our estimation, this country higher than any country on the globe. And when you have done that, you have put at rest forever all this uneasy feeling about changing our Constitution or changing our fundamental law. Let it alone ; don't depart from it ; build upon it higher and higher, until the grand edifice shall be seen, above the Statue of Liberty, above every hill and mountain peak, and over all, shall wave the flag of the Union, the highest emblem of American liberty, the only one we cherish and live for, and at last, if must be, die for. Pin the badge of freedom to your breasts to-day ; take it with you to your homes ; bring it with you to Michigan on some like glorious occasion of ours. Hand in hand let us stand around the Constitution, the Declaration of Independence, and the Ordinance of 1787, and we shall bring down upon ourselves that Divine approbation at last : "Well done, good and faithful servants."

I thank you. [Great applause.]

Mr. Belknap: Ladies and gentlemen, I now have the pleasure of presenting to you Hon. N. P. Smith, of Illinois, who will address you in behalf of that State. [Applause]

## Address of Hon. N. P. Smith,

OF ILLINOIS.

MR. CHAIRMAN AND FELLOW-CITIZENS: It would be idle in me to affect to be indifferent to the occasion which has called us from different parts of the country formerly known as the "Northwest Territory." I am delighted to find myself in the midst of a vast assembly of intelligent men and women, drawn here from all classes, professions and pursuits of life, to celebrate the establishment of civil government in the Territory Northwest of the Ohio River. I say, it would be affectation to deny that it gives me singular gratification to be here as the representative from the great State of Illinois. All experience shows that human sentiments are strongly influenced by associations. The recurrence of anniversaries, or of longer periods of time, naturally freshens the recollection and deepens the impression of events, with which they are historically connected. Renowned places have a power to awaken feeling which all acknowledge. No true American can pass by the fields of Bunker Hill, Monmouth, Camden, Vicksburg, Shilo and Gettysburg, as if they were ordinary spots on the earth's surface. Whoever visits them feels the sentiment of love of country kindling anew, as if the spirit that belonged to the transactions which have rendered these places distinguished still hovered round, with power to move and excite all who in future time may approach them. But these sources of emotion do not surpass the power which the places where our ancestors settled, and laid the foundations of this mighty Republic, have to affect the mind. [Applause.]

The original settlers are now recorded among the illustrious dead; but they have left names never to be forgotten, and never to be remembered without respect and veneration. Least of all can they be forgotten by us who are assembled here to-day for the purpose of celebrating this notable event.

While we are here to rejoice over our marvelous growth and unparalleled prosperity, we cannot forget who they were, that in the day of our National infamy, in the times of despondency and despair, laid the foundation of all this growth and prosperity. I should feel that I was unfaithful to the strong recollections which the occasion presses upon us, that I was not true to gratitude, not true to patriotism, not true to the living or the dead, not true to your feelings or

my own, if I should forbear to express my profound appreciation of the heroic men, Gen. Rufus Putnam, Gen. Benjamin Tupper and Rev. Manasseh Cutler, who laid the foundation for the third State in rank of the great American commonwealths. As Senator Sherman says: "I believe that the Ordinance of 1787 and the settlement of the Northwest Territory, chiefly by revolutionary soldiers from New England, was one of the most important civil events of the last century, second only to the Declaration of Independence and the adoption of the Constitution." All that has happened since that time, though not directly traceable to these events, has been colored by the principles and ideas of the first settlement at Marietta, and those which soon followed along the Valley of the Ohio.

If indeed there be anything in local association fit to affect the mind of men, we need not strive to repress the emotions which agitate us here. We are among the sepulchres of the original settlers of the great Northwest. We are on ground distinguished by their valor, their constancy and their courage. We cherish every memorial of these worthy ancestors; we celebrate their patience and fortitude; we admire their daring enterprise; we teach our children to venerate their piety; and we are justly proud of being descended from men who have set the world an example of founding civil institutions on the great and united principles of human freedom and human knowledge. The story of their labors and sufferings can never be without its interest. No vigor of youth, no maturity of manhood will lead the citizens of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin to forget Marietta, the spot where their beginnings were cradled and defended. [Applause.]

The free nature of our institutions and the popular form of our State governments which have come down to us from this place, give scope to intelligence, to talent, to enterprise, and public spirit, from all classes, making up the great body of the States. And these States have received benefit in all their history, and in all their exigencies, of the most eminent and striking character, from the original settlers of this city. We acknowledge with gratitude our indebtedness to them. Everything that comes to us from the past is a gift. All history is related. The parent transmits his leading qualities, to a considerable extent, to the child; and each generation may be called the parent of the one that follows. It is pleasant to trace the improvement in men and institutions through history in the past down to the present time. It took near five thousand eight hundred years to make men capable of producing such a statement of human rights as the Declaration of Independence. Since the first settlement of Marietta, we have developed to an extent quite incomprehensible to other countries, and rather beyond our own ability to fully appreciate. During the time intervening between the settlement of Marietta and the present day, the map of Europe and the world has changed many times; not the physical geography, but the political governments.

Let us pause a moment and think what changes have come over the affairs

of this world since 1788. At that period there was not a religious journal nor an agricultural paper published upon the American Continent, and but few of any other kind. One hundred years ago there were no railroads, no steamboats, no locomotives, no reapers, no threshers and no steam plows. There were no cook stoves, and the bread was baked in the old-fashioned rat-tailed skillet, and the oven where the delicious corn pone was cooked with a hot bed of coals underneath and a chip fire on the lid; with a pot hanging over the fire in which the venison was stewed or the squirrel pot-pie was done through and through. A century ago there was no such thing as ready-made clothing; in fact, a suit of store-clothes was a wonderful thing years after the settlement of Marietta. A century ago the arts and sciences had made little progress. There was no such thing known as a buggy spring, and no spring steel with which to make anything. Everybody who rode at all, rode in a jolt wagon, the wheels of which were usually sawed from the end of a good round log. In medicine, there was no such thing known as quinine. It was not known that man had such a thing as a nervous system. And if some overworked woman suffered from nervous prostration, she was considered to be hysteric and little better than a witch. Surgery was not even in its infancy, nor did it even enter the heart of man to conceive the wonderful achievements that have since been made in this science. There was no such thing as Lucifer matches, but every man who wanted to build a fire carried a flint and steel in his pocket with a piece of punk. And if in the morning it was found the fire had gone out on the hearth during the night, it was considered the quickest thing to do to go to one of the neighbors for a chunk of fire or some live coals, usually carried between two clap-boards, provided it was not too far to the neighbors. The fact is that during the present century greater perceptible progress has been made than all the centuries previous, since the foundation of the earth.

Think of it! When Rufus Putnam, Benjamin Tupper and Menasseh Cutler came here, a traveler did well to make forty or fifty miles in twenty-four hours. Now, a man can eat his supper, lie down in a comfortable bed at Louisville, Kentucky, and beat a wild goose to Chicago. We may well remind ourselves of the marvelous times in which we live, and their probable effect on the future. Events move now, not in arithmetical, but in geometrical progression. Our century has given the world the steamboat, the railroad, the telegraph and photograph, anaesthetics, practical electricity, and how many other beneficent wonders! Not he that hopes, but he that desponds over the prospects of the world, is now likely to be the false logician.

Illinois, the State which I have the honor to represent on this occasion, it is true, was first visited by French Jesuit missionaries in the year 1672, who explored eastern Wisconsin and northern Illinois in that year. The oldest permanent settlement in the Valley of the Mississippi was made at Kaskaskia, in Illinois, by the French, in 1720, sixty-eight years before the settlement at Marietta.

This State was formed from what was known as the Northwestern Territory, and was the twenty-first of the American Union. It was admitted and became a State on the 3d day of December, 1818. It has an area of 55,405 square miles, equal to 35,459,200 acres. In 1870 it reached the fourth rank in population and remained the same in 1880. The population to-day is nearly 4,000,000, of which 700,000, or nearly one-fifth, are in the city of Chicago. It ranks first in the Union in corn, wheat, oats, meat-packing, lumber traffic, horses, and in the number of miles of railway operated. Except Delaware and Louisiana, it has the most level surface in the Union.

The State is underlaid in more than three-fourths of its extent by beds of bituminous coal of excellent quality and workable depth. The coal area is little short of 37,000 square miles, and is about one-seventh of the entire known coal area of North America. All the factors necessary to successful agriculture conspire to give this State pre-eminence. The soil is rich, level, free from stones and gravel, easily tilled and highly fertile. Every ingenuity of modern machinery is readily applied here. The rainfall is abundant and reasonable. The seasons are long enough and come with such regularity that little danger is experienced by the skillful farmer in managing any crop he may choose to cultivate. The public schools of our State take high rank for efficiency. There are twenty-eight colleges and universities, besides several colleges for ladies, together with numerous libraries and common schools; as well as ten theological, three law and seven medical schools. There is a soldiers' college at Fulton, and there are institutions for the blind and for the deaf mutes at Jacksonville, Chicago and Anna; reform schools at Pontiac and Chicago; a State institution for feeble-minded youth at Lincoln; a State eye and ear infirmary at Chicago; an insane asylum at Jacksonville, Elgin, Anna and Kankakee.

Illinois is a great State. During the Mexican war she raised and equipped six regiments for the service. In the late civil war of 1861-65, the State contributed largely of men and means for the struggle. The first call of President Lincoln for 75,000 volunteers was made on April 15, 1861. In ten days after that the State had 10,000 volunteers enlisted, although her quota was but 6,000. During the progress of the war the State contributed 258,092 men; of these, 5,588 were killed in battle, 3,032 died of wounds received in action, 19,496 died of disease, 967 died in prisons, and 205 were lost at sea; making a total loss of 29,588 in the war.

"Here no witch was ever hanged or burned. No heretic was ever molested. Here no slave was ever born or dwelt." Illinois sent two men to the Presidential Chair—Abraham Lincoln and Ulysses S. Grant, both of whom were re-elected. [Applause.]

Abraham Lincoln was one of the most remarkable men of any age; a man in whom great genius and common sense were strangely mingled. He was prudent, far-sighted and resolute; thoughtful, calm and just; patient, tender-hearted

---

and great. [Applause.] Lincoln, the author of the Proclamation of Emancipation, General Grant, the hero of Vicksburg and Appomattox! Both Illinois men. No men ever served their country with more entire exemption of selfish and mercenary motives. Their fame is indeed safe. That is now treasured up beyond the reach of accident. [Applause.] If there were no sculptured marble or engraved stone to bear record of their deeds, yet would their remembrance be as lasting as the State they honored. Marble columns, indeed, moulder into dust; time may erase all impress from the crumbling stone, but their fame will remain; for with American liberty it rose and with American liberty only can it perish. [Renewed applause.]

Let us feel deeply how much of what we are and of what we possess we owe to those great sons of Illinois. But let us acknowledge the blessing; let us feel it deeply and powerfully; let us cherish a strong affection for these men and maintain and perpetuate their fame. The blood of our fathers, brothers and neighbors, let it not have been shed in vain; the great hope of posterity, let it not be blasted. [Applause.]

Mr. Belknap: We have with us to-day Hon. John Moses, of the Chicago Historical Society, who has kindly consented to say a few words to you. Previous to introducing him I am requested to give a notice. There are many people here who have availed themselves of the half-rates offered by the various railroads. Many of you require the certificate of the Secretary of this Association in order to enable you to get back. The Secretary will be found at his office between the hours of eleven and twelve in the morning.

I now have the pleasure of introducing to you Hon. John Moses, Secretary of the Chicago Historical Society.

## Address of Hon. John Moses,

OF CHICAGO, ILLINOIS.

MR. PRESIDENT, AND LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I am reminded by the lateness of the hour of the admonition of the minister's wife to her husband. Knowing his failing for making long speeches, when he was called upon to address an audience in the latter part of the meeting, she whispered in his ear, "John, make it short and brief." [Laughter.] So I will confine what I have to say to the very few pages which I have prepared since my arrival here.

The State of Illinois, represented in part by the Chicago Historical Society, joins with hearty congratulations, not unmixed with sentiments of pardonable pride, in this Centennial celebration of the founding of Marietta and the establishment of civil government under the Ordinance of 1787.

The occasion is one around which clusters stirring scenes, momentous issues, picturesque events and the most sacred memories. Crystalized into imposing facts, their imprint adorns and illustrates in letters of living light, the most striking pages of unfading history.

The past is secure; and looking back into the vanishing years we recall the efforts of your first settlers, men of sturdy resolve and heroic self-sacrifice; who did not shrink in their contest with the powers of nature in a frontier wilderness, in obedience to their high purposes, from laying broad and deep the foundations of that splendid empire whose culminating results are here beheld and enjoyed this day.

Illinois stretches out her hand and clasping yours, remembers that her people shared with you the trials and sacrifices of those early endeavors. Your Governor, the doughty, patriotic, brave old General St. Clair, was her Governor also; the same judges who presided over your courts administered justice in Illinois; the same ordinance and the laws which were adopted for your government were over us, and Illinois had her representation in your first legislature. When Indiana, of which Illinois was a part, was separated from Ohio, we were still reminded of our connection, in having for our Governor Captain William Henry Harrison, [applause] who had been the Secretary of the Northwest Territory, and its delegate in Congress, and who was, subsequently, our great treaty maker. So that the cord which binds Illinois to Ohio and Indiana, and indeed to all the other States of the old Northwest, is so strong that it can never be broken. We had the same early training, the same difficulties to surmount, the same forces to overcome; and cherishing the same glorious hopes and lofty aspirations, we will go

on in the future side by side in the march of progress, unhindered by any power that may be brought against us. [Applause.] Retaining as we shall the balance of political power, we will see to it that the other States, north, south, east and west, shall observe their constitutional relations; that no section shall ever be permitted to disturb the peace or again attempt to destroy the Union. [Renewed applause.]

I need hardly remind you on this occasion, devoted to historic reminiscences, that Illinois had permanent white settlements long anterior to any other portion of the Northwest. The father of waters, which washes her entire western border, and her own principal river, were the highways of early explorers, and her name frequently appears upon the historic page long before the dawning of the eighteenth century. From the year 1673, French missionaries, voyagers and traders, roamed over her boundless prairies and rich valleys. Kaskaskia and Cahokia were thriving villages long before Pittsburgh or New Orleans was ever thought of. By 1750, these with other villages, which had sprung up on the American Bottom, contained a prosperous and contented population of over fifteen hundred white inhabitants. But it must be admitted that they were of a lower order of Canadian French, who cared more for the wild woods and the camp of the aborigines than for the haunts and customs of civilized men.

Although the French occupied and governed the country for over sixty years, hardly a vestige or monument of their presence remains. Neither did the English occupation, which followed and lasted thirteen years, owing to the policy of the ministers of King George the Third to discourage settlements, leave any permanent or valuable marks behind it. And when the British troops, supposed to be more needed elsewhere, were withdrawn about the beginning of the Revolution, and the country was again left to the presumably loyal French—British subjects under a commandant of their own race, all the English families in the territory departed with the troops, upon whom they had relied for protection.

But this British possession during the first years of the Revolution, was a standing menace to the American settlers in Virginia and Kentucky; and although the English-French villages furnished no soldiers themselves, they were the rendezvous of hostile tribes of Indians, who were supplied with English provisions and munitions of war, and encouraged to make attacks upon those settlements, rewards especially being offered for scalps. It was to break up this state of things, and to set back-fires against these damaging incursions, that Virginia, under the patronage of her Governor, Patrick Henry, and the advice of Thomas Jefferson, by virtue of the authority given in the articles of confederation, and in her own defense, and at her own expense, determined to make war upon the English possessions in Illinois. The result of that expedition, so ably conceived by its masterly commander, Col. George Rodgers Clark, you all know. It was the conquest of those British posts, and their continuous possession by Virginia authority, which perhaps more than any other single cause, enabled the



---

United States at the end of the revolution to retain this magnificent domain of the Northwest against the wish of France and the machinations of Spain. And any attempt to depreciate the importance of the conquest, or to deprive Virginia of her just claim to this honor, must, in the light of all the facts, signally fail.

Although the early history of Illinois is that of the entire Northwest, each State carved out of it views that history from its own peculiar and distinctive standpoint, which is not so well comprehended by the others. While the history of all possesses many features in common, the local history of each, in some respects, is essentially dissimilar from that of the rest, and is less known to the others.

The first American settlers in Illinois were a portion of those who composed the command of Col. Clark. A large number of these, upon beholding the rich lands of Illinois, determined to make that country, which they had helped to conquer, their future home. Some of these remained, and others, fifteen in all, soon after removed, with their families, to the Territory, becoming permanent and prominent settlers prior to 1781; one of whom was Shadrach Bond, Sr., who was a member of the first Territorial Legislature of Ohio. To those were added during the years from 1781 to 1788, nearly one hundred families, including the names of James Moore, Nathaniel Hull, from Mass., and John Montgomery, James Lemon, Major Moredock, Jacob and Samuel Judy, Benjamin Ogle, all noted rangers; Wm. Arundel, merchant and clerk of the County Court, John Seeley and Francis Clark, the first school teachers; William Briggs, a long-time sheriff and member of the Territorial Legislature, and General John Edgar, the first American merchant at Kaskaskia, and for many years a leading citizen; so that by April, 1788, it is entirely safe to say that the Illinois country contained a population of at least five hundred permanent American settlers.

With the incoming of these hardy sons of toil, the greater portion of them from Virginia and Maryland, these strong courageous heroes of the revolution, the interior civilization of the degenerate Gauls crumbled away and disappeared like mists before the rising sun. A more vigorous and healthy growth took its place. Those who succeeded them came to stay. They had broader views and higher aims, expanding, inventing, improving; fighting against the powers of darkness and conquering through the ballot and the inherent love of liberty, education and religion.

The reduction of the British posts was followed by the establishment of the county of Illinois by act of the Virginia House of Delegates, and the organization of the first American government in said county in the Northwest Territory. Col. John Todd was the commandant of this new county, in which the civil government instituted by him in May, 1779, was maintained until the cession of the Territory by Virginia to the United States in 1784.

It will be observed that some of the first settlers above mentioned, came to

the county of Illinois when it was first organized; others while it was in the transition State from Virginia to the Union, and others still later, when the forms of civil government had, for the most part, been abandoned. They were for years a law unto themselves, but such was their native honesty, their sense of fairness in their demeanor towards one another, that crimes, or even petty offenses were unknown amongst them. Desiring, however, that guarantee of order and stability, which comes from a regularly constituted government, even before the formation of the Ohio Land Company, they petitioned Congress to pass an ordinance for their government. It was not, however, until their efforts in this direction were supplemented by the Ohio Land Company, that this great purpose was accomplished. This company, with greater wisdom, insisted that the provisions for a government should be made a prerequisite to its proposed purchase of lands and settlement of the country. The Rev. Dr. Manasseh Cutler, acting for the company, visited Congress and impressed his views most favorably upon its members. He was even permitted to advise and suggest many of those forms and provisions in the Ordinance of 1787, afterward adopted, which have become so celebrated and even so potent in the establishment of free government in the Northwest.

Illinois was organized as a Territory in April, 1809, only continuing in that condition until December 3, 1818, when she was admitted, the eighth of the new States, into the Union. The enabling act enlarged her boundaries, and in many other respects was liberal in its provisions.

The State contains a greater area than New York or Pennsylvania, and, with the exception of Maine, all the New England States combined. It comprises a larger territory than England or than Denmark and Portugal together.

In her 35,840,000 acres, the ratio of sterility to productiveness is smaller than in any other State. When admitted into the Union, Illinois contained a smaller population than any other State or Territory, before or since admitted. It is not surprising, however, that with her superior advantages in location, size and natural resources, she should soon outstrip older and smaller States in the race for numbers, power and wealth. One after another fell behind, until in the decade between 1840 and 1850, she passed Georgia, Indiana, Kentucky, Massachusetts, North Carolina, Tennessee and her old mother, Virginia. The proud position which she then attained, of being the fourth State in the Union, she yet occupies. Whether at the close of the present decade—and the race is close—she will have passed Ohio in the friendly rivalry for precedence, can only be determined by the eleventh census.

Naturally, the Prairie State, if the first in agriculture, leading all others in the yield of wheat, corn, rye and oats, the total value of which in 1880 was nearly \$150,000,000. By adding to this amount the value of her other farm and orchard products, a sum was reached, which exceeded five times the yield of gold and silver of all the mines in the entire country.

But the lands of Illinois are hardly less valuable on account of what is found beneath the surface than for what is raised upon it. It is estimated that of the 195,407 square miles of coal area in the United States, Illinois possesses 36,800, nearly one-fifth of the whole, producing in 1886, 10,000,000 tons.

Great as is the magnitude of her agricultural and mineral productions, she is becoming no less distinguished on account of the development of her manufacturing interests and her commercial growth. She is the fourth State in the amount of capital invested in manufactures (over \$140,000,000), and the third State in the value of goods manufactured (\$414,864,673).

Illinois is also the first State in her facilities for the transportation of her immense productions to market, having a greater railroad mileage than any other State, with all the necessary equipments, including, no doubt, her fair show of "watered stock." [Laughter.]

Her name and fame indeed are known and recognized the world over; the delightful music which has so often charmed us at this meeting, and which we have so much enjoyed, is furnished by the band from Elgin, Illinois. [Applause.]

When in 1861, the call of arms was heard, to put down the rebellion, Illinois was among the first to respond, and during the war (with the single exception of the new State of Kansas, which had a preponderance of males), she furnished a larger number of troops in proportion to population than any other State.

It was Illinois that gave birth to that statesman, patriot and soldier, admittedly the first of volunteer Generals, the commander who never lost a battle, John A. Logan. [Great applause.]

It was the great war Governor of Illinois, Richard Yates, whose hand signed the first commission of that son of Ohio, whose name and deeds are the heritage of our common country and the world, that commander of deathless fame, Ulysses S. Grant. [Great applause.]

It was Illinois, too, that was first to recognize and honor the unsullied character, the broad statesmanship, and incomparable genius of her adopted son, the illustrious Lincoln. [Great applause.]

The limit of these remarks will not permit me to speak of the educational, correctional and benevolent institutions of Illinois, which vie in their influence and administrative ability with those of any other State. Nor have I mentioned those things in which she surpasses others, with a view to invidious comparisons, but to show that her citizens have borne only their just part in the great responsibilities of statehood resting upon them.

Neither need I speak of her imperial city, which, sixty years ago, was stated in the gazetteers to be a small village in Pike county, now two hundred miles distant. The future of a city whose growth has been a source of common pride to all who dwell in the Valley of the Mississippi, is not ours to forecast. Nor can we presage the advance of the mighty sisterhood of States of which it is the

metropolis. It may be that when our children's children shall gather to celebrate the second Centennial, the first of which we commemorate to-day, they will witness triumphs of civilization far exceeding those which we now behold. It only remains to us to hope that the record we shall leave behind us be so pure, bright and patriotic, that they may cherish it with a veneration second only to that with which we regard the memory of those whose patriotism and worth we honor to-day—the sterling pioneers of 1788. [Applause.]

Mr. Belknap: The programme of the afternoon will close with music by the Elgin Band.

After music by the Elgin Band, the audience dispersed.

---

WEDNESDAY, JULY 18, 1888—9 A. M.

CENTENNIAL HALL.

---

### Programme.

Hon. George M. Woodbridge, temporary Chairman.

MUSIC.

9 A. M. .... Social Re-union.  
10—INVOCATION..... Rev. Addison Kingsbury, D. D., Pioneer Minister, 1838.

CENTENNIAL ODE—SARONI.

Welcome to the City, by Hon. Josiah Coulter, Mayor, who will present a gavel, the gift of the Women's Centennial Association, to

Hon. Jos. B. Foraker, Governor of Ohio,

And by him to be given to General Thomas Ewing, President of the day.

ADDRESS.....General Thomas Ewing.

SOLO—"Auld Lang Syne".....Miss Phebe Brown.

ODE—Prepared for the Celebration by Rev. W. L. Lee, D. D., delivered by  
himself.

PATRIOTIC SONG—"STAR SPANGLED BANNER."

Short Speeches and Reminiscences.....Doxology.

Benediction.....Rev. William Herr, Pioneer Minister, 1828.

FINALE—"HOME, SWEET HOME."

The gavel will be sealed in a case, which will be deposited in the fire-proof treasury at the court-house, to be preserved unopened until the bi-Centennial of 1988.

*AFTERNOON—2:30 O'CLOCK.*

Lieutenant-Governor Wm. C. Lyon, of Ohio, presiding.

MUSIC.

ORATION..... Senator J. W. Daniel, of Virginia.

MUSIC.

*EVENING—8 O'CLOCK.*

Flambeau Drill by Uniformed Rank K. of P. and Knights of St. George.  
 Reception by the Governor and Mrs. Foraker, with other distinguished guests, at Centennial Hall.

MUSIC BY ELGIN BAND.

*MORNING SESSION—Wednesday, July 18, 1888.*

The exercises of this morning commenced at 9 o'clock, Hon. George Woodbridge, of Marietta, one of the oldest citizens, temporary Chairman. For an hour, the audience, which was composed of many early families and their descendants, enjoyed a social reunion, mingling among each other and repeating the reminiscences of fifty or more years ago.

At 10 o'clock the meeting was called to order, Rev. Addison Kingsbury, D. D., the Pioneer minister, who began the service in 1828, offering the invocation.


PRAYER BY THE REV. ADDISON KINGSBURY, D. D.

Almighty and Most Merciful God, Whom our fathers adored and trusted, and Whom we recognize as the Supreme Ruler and Controller of States and Nations, as of individuals, raising up the instruments to accomplish Thy wise and holy purposes in the founding of this Nation, and in opening here the gates of the great Northwestern Territory for its enlargement and increased influence and prosperity.

We thank Thee that Thou didst give us not only a George Washington but a Martha Washington; not only a Rufus Putnam but a Rowena Putnam, and other heroic women, to be wives and mothers; who, by their intelligence, diffused light, and by their love made a sweet home in their rude and ill-furnished cabins; and we pray that in the future, as in the past, the men and women, in the varied relations of life, by a growing intelligence and virtue, may adorn and enrich our wide domain till it shall be more and more pervaded by righteousness and temperance, and godliness, its light shall illumine other Nations, and the world shall be filled with Thy glory; all which we ask in the name of Christ, our adorable Redeemer. Amen!

Then followed the Centennial Ode, by Prof. Saroni, rendered by a chorus of one hundred and fifty voices, under the leadership of the author:

CENTENNIAL ODE.

RAISE the Lord with harp and song,  
To us this day He gave,  
To sing our fathers' glorious deeds,  
Their deeds so true and brave.

Full hundred years ago  
A band of heroes brave  
Left home, and peace, and plenty  
To find, perchance, a grave.

Beset by want and danger,  
No fear lurked in their heart,  
They all had but the one resolve;  
To die—or do their part.

And lo! They had the blessing  
Of Him enthroned above,  
And with one hand prepared for strife,  
Brought with them peace and love.

The savage hordes against them  
In vain their arrows hurled;  
For on the blood-stained conquered field  
Our braves their flag unfurled.  
And now, whence erst confusion reigned  
And crime and endless strife,  
They 'stablished law, and with it came  
A new and peaceful life.

Then Hail to the glorious braves  
That feared not toil nor care,  
To found a country rich and great,  
A country vast and fair.

And Praise the Lord with harp and song!  
To us this day He gave,  
To sing our fathers' glorious deeds,  
Their deeds so true and brave,  
Praise the Lord!  
Praise the Lord!

MARIETTA, OHIO, *July 18, 1888.*

Mr. Woodbridge : The next regular exercises will be remarks from the Mayor of the City of Marietta, Mr. Coulter.

## Welcome Address of Hon. Josiah Coulter,

MAYOR OF MARIETTA.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN : In behalf of the citizens of Marietta, I welcome you to the city to take part in the Centennial Celebration, the celebration of the establishment of civil government, in the Northwest territory. His excellency, Gov. J. B. Foraker, (turning to the Governor who stood by his side), by request of the Women's Centennial Association, of Washington county, Ohio, I present to you the gavel to be presented to General Ewing, to be used upon this occasion and then to be sealed in a box, and placed in the custody of the Commissioners ; by them to be placed in a fire-proof room, of the Washington County Court House, for safe keeping, until it shall be opened on the next centennial in 1988.

I do not imagine, sir, that either you or I, or any of this vast audience will be present to see the box opened ; but I, for one, should like to see whether our great and glorious country had made the advance towards national greatness in the next one hundred years that it has in the past. [Applause].

## Response of Gov. J. B. Foraker,

ON PRESENTATION OF GAVEL.

Gov. Foraker :

GEN. EWING : You are an Ohio man. [Applause.] You were born in our State, and you have spent here most of your life. You know, therefore, something about the women of Ohio. You know that they are both good and beautiful. [Applause.] And you must know, also, that they are always engaged in doing something that is good. [Applause.] If the men of Ohio have won for our State honor, and distinction, and renown, in the past century, it has been largely due to the fact that they have had the constant encouragement and assistance of the women of Ohio.



---

In that respect they are the worthy descendants and representatives of the noble women who so greatly and grandly aided our forefathers in the achievement of American Independence, and in laying here the foundation of civil government for this Northwest Territory. [Applause.]

These women of Ohio have labored earnestly and zealously to bring forth this celebration. In that behalf they organized what they have called a "Women's Centennial Association;" and it has been a most powerful agency in achieving the success which we have here enjoyed.

These women, Gen. Ewing, remember you. How could they forget you? [Laughter and applause.] They remember you, sir, as a gallant soldier, and a distinguished son of Ohio; and they remember you, also, as a member of one of the most distinguished and most honored families of our great State. [Applause.]

Your action, therefore, in coming here upon their invitation to participate in these exercises, has been most gratifying to them indeed. They appreciate the compliment you paid them, and the honor that you do us. They have been anxious, therefore, to give in some proper way an appropriate testimonial of their appreciation for your action in so doing, and for the sentiment and the occasion on account of which we have convened. With that object in view, they have caused to be prepared this beautiful gavel, and have commissioned me to present it to you, with the request that you will use it as your badge and token of authority in the discharge of the duties upon which you are about to enter, and that when you are done with it, instead of carrying it off with you to New York, [laughter] you will cause it to be placed in this box, which is a wooden box on the outside, but a copper box on the inside, and then have it placed, as the Major has just indicated, in a fire-proof vault, for preservation through the next century, and for use on the occasion of the celebration of the Second Centennial Anniversary of the institution of civil government here, by him who will then be honored with the privilege of officiating, as you are to officiate to-day.

The gavel is made of wood, as you see, and it is ornamented and bound with silver. The handle of the gavel is taken from the door of that one of the block-houses of Campus Martius, in which Gov. St. Clair had his headquarters, and in which was held the first court of justice that was ever convened in the Northwest Territory.

That portion of this gavel is intended to remind us of the civil government that our fathers have established, and at the same time of the dangers they encountered in that behalf, and of the heroism, and valor, and soldier-like qualities they were called upon to display, to the end that they might maintain, uphold and enforce that government. [Applause.]

The hammer, or mallet part of this gavel, is taken from the wood used in the first school-house ever built on Ohio soil, and is intended to remind us of the wisdom that has been so abundantly demonstrated in our experience of the declaration of the ordinance which proclaimed that knowledge, among other things, was necessary to good government. [Applause.]

And the silver with which the mallet is ornamented is intended to represent the unspeakable beauty and symmetry of the governmental structure which our fathers have erected [applause], and the imperishable value of the blessings that have followed therefrom and that are hereafter, we trust, to follow therefrom for the benefit of mankind. [Renewed applause.]

The directions which these ladies have given as to the preservation and future use of this gavel indicate the unbounded, unfaltering, womanlike confidence of these women in the perpetuity of American institutions.

I give you this gavel, sir, with these simple explanations, in the hope, and in the firm belief, that the confidence which these women have thus manifested is through the mercy and goodness of God, not to be disappointed, but justified and realized. [Applause.]

---

## Response of Hon. Thomas Ewing

ON RECEIVING THE GAVEL.

---

Governor Foraker, I thank you for the complimentary terms in which you have presented me this interesting and useful memento. I do not flatter myself that the distinguished honor of presiding on this occasion has been conferred upon me by the "Women's Centennial Association," from any merit or service of my own.

I am proud to remember that I am a son of Thomas Ewing [applause], and a grandson of George Ewing, one of the pioneers, whose settlement we commemorate to-day.

I have accepted with great pleasure the duties imposed upon me here. I will use the gavel to-day, and then place it in the strong box until the next centennial, when another assemblage of the descendants of the pioneers will convene upon this plain, and when some elderly gentlemen, a grandson or a great grandson, of one of this audience, will take the gavel from its repository and again use it as the symbol of authority and order in that assemblage. And so from generation to generation, from century to century will this gavel be used, as long as education, and liberty regulated by law shall be preserved, honored and prized in what was once the Northwest Territory. [Applause].

## Address of Mr. Woodbridge,

TEMPORARY CHAIRMAN.

---

I cannot remember the position that I have occupied for a few moments without thanking those, the ladies who desired that I should act as temporary chairman of this meeting. God bless them and make them successful ever, as they have been in this enterprise.

In my boyhood days I heard much of Thomas Ewing, the salt-boiler. He lived out here in the hills. And so great was his desire for knowledge, that by the light of the embers he studied his books and gained knowledge. After a time he was possessed with a wish to have further opportunities. He had no money to meet the expenses of a college education, and he went off, season after season, to Charleston, and there boiled salt and made money to pay his tuition, and came out of the institution of which he was a member with honors—I had almost said, untold. I remember well that the professors of that college stimulated the young men of the country to effort by telling them what Thomas Ewing, the salt-boiler, had done.

After a while he became a lawyer. He was cotemporary with Bonn and Peters and Stansbury and Wirt and the great men of that profession, and he was the peer of them all. He became a statesman, and as a statesman he lived when Clay, and Webster and Benton and Cass, and Calhoun, and John Quincy Adams were upon the stage; and they all loved him; they admired him on account of his integrity and his ability.

He has gone to the grave! The lone and melancholy winds hold a requiem of his departure as they moan their leafy wail around his grave. But it is said he is not dead. That we have in "Young Tom" the personification of the father; that he is a chip off the old block. [Applause]. That the mantel of the father has fallen upon him. Believing that to be so, I take pleasure this morning in introducing to this audience the Hon. Thomas Ewing, who just now spoke to you in ways that I know charmed you. He will preside over your deliberations during the hour, and will address you upon subjects that will interest you very much. I take pleasure in introducing to you the Hon. Thomas Ewing. [Applause].

General Ewing then stepped forward, amid great applause, to make his address.

---

## Address of Hon. Thomas Ewing,

OF NEW YORK.

---

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: In this Centennial Celebration of the first settlement of the Northwest Territory, and the establishment of civil government therein, to-day has been set apart for special commemoration of the pioneers, by their descendants. As a grandson of George Ewing, who was one of the early settlers, and, like almost all of them, a soldier of the Revolution, I have the honor and pleasure to preside on this occasion.

We assemble here with the representatives of the commonwealths of Virginia and New York, who gave the Northwest Territory to the Republic, and of those young and powerful States formed of it, to commemorate the glorious and beneficent event. But many of us come with more than the general interest of American patriots in the occasion. We are the descendants of that immortal band, through whose enterprise, statesmanship and love of their fellow-man, this wilderness was settled, and the foundations of freedom in the new republic laid. A hundred years ago, in block-houses and stockades built on yonder plain, where the lovely Muskingum pours her floods to the still more beautiful Ohio, our fathers and mothers lived in the forest; tilled their patches of corn, fed their cows, hunted game and marched in procession each Sunday to church, in armed and incessant preparation against the savage. Their mutual loves, trusts, sorrows, sacrifices, and all the noble passions born of common trials, bravely met, have vanished from earth, but have purified and strengthened them for a nobler life above. With what happiness do they not look down to-day on their descendants assembled here in proud and loving remembrance of their deeds? On the hundreds of thousands scattered over the republic, who are honored in being known as their kinsmen? On the great plain of forest and prairie bounded by the Ohio, the Mississippi and the lakes, which, when they settled here, was inhabited only by wandering savages, and which now comprises the homes and temples of thirteen millions of people, in five great States, as prosperous, intelligent and humane as any on earth—the earliest daughters of the Republic—the first States planted in the soil of American liberty and ripened in its sun.

All people celebrated those events of their national life which most strongly illustrate their character and gratify their pride and aspirations. Among the notable events of American history, from Columbus to Lincoln, I know of none which more deserves general and perpetual commemoration than this. I include, of course, not only the migration of our forefathers to "The Ohio Country," but also the great charter of freedom, which they caused to be enacted as a

condition precedent to their settlement, and bore with them as the ark of the covenant to the promised land.

Thitherto our settlements—along the northern line where they were resisted by the savages—had pushed westward cautiously, hugging the frontier; creeping like an infant close to its mother's knees. This was the first stride of population, the first wave of the great tide, hitherto unexampled in human history, which rose and surged and swept on across the continent. That ambition and high spirit of adventure; that noble discontent, with mean and cramped environment; that longing and struggling for larger opportunities, and higher fields of action, which are now characteristics of the American people, have had their opportunities and their consequent growth in the migrations among which this stands first in time and in result pre-eminent.

The Alleghenies and the great rivers were barriers deep and high between the old States and the Northwest Territory, which the tomahawk of the savage guarded from individual settlement. The warlike Shawnees, Wyandots and Ottawas, who had been fighting the colonies for thirty years—in the pay of the French before the revolution, and in that of the British during and after it—were still armed and hostile. Great Britain had signed a treaty of peace at Versailles in 1783, in which, after long resistance and with great reluctance, she recognized our claims to the Northwest Territory. But this concession was mortifying to the ruling classes in England, and caused the downfall of Lord Shelburne's cabinet, which had made a treaty. A resolution of censure was voted by the commons—North, who led the opposition, declaring that “the minister should have retained for Canada all the country north and west of the Ohio.” This resolution was adopted by the Lords after a debate, which attracted the largest assemblage of peers of the reign of George III—in which debate the complaint was that Lord Shelburne “had given up the banks of the Ohio, the Paradise of America.” The Coalition cabinet, led by Fox and Lord North, which followed, and the succeeding ministries, resorted to every artifice and subterfuge to retain the Territory. In open violation of the treaty, they still held and garrisoned all the Western forts, where the hostile savages always found sympathy and support. They went so far as to build and strongly garrison a new fort called Fort Miami, where the town of Perrysburg, Ohio, now stands. Early in 1794, Lord Dorchester, having just arrived from London, addressed an Indian Council on the Maumee, and predicted an early renewal of hostilities between Great Britain and the United States. Thereupon, Congress laid an embargo on all British vessels; and the House passed a joint resolution of non-intercourse with Great Britain until she should abandon the western forts, which was defeated in the Senate by the casting vote of Vice-President Adams. The Confederation was too poor and dispirited—and too much distracted by rival claims to the Territory set up by New York and Virginia—to conquer the savages and eject the British. General William Henry Harrison once said that the Revolutionary war was not over until

August 20, 1794—six years after the settlement at Marietta—when “Mad Anthony” Wayne, under the eyes and guns of the garrison of Fort Miami, crushed the savages and extinguished the hopes of their British allies.

Throughout the five years from the close of the Revolution to the settlement at Marietta, the dominion of the Northwest had been thus drifting away from the feeble, discordant, ungoverned Confederacy. To save it from being lost to the New Republic, it was indispensable that Virginia and New York should surrender their claims to its ownership. This they did in due time, and with lofty generosity and patriotism. It was then necessary that the Confederation at once sell lands to agricultural and semi-military colonies, and pass a law for the government of the Territory. This it did by its contract with the Ohio Company, and by the Ordinance of 1787—both acts being passed in July of that year.

This legislation was obtained only by the patient and persistent efforts of leading members of the Ohio Company, aided by the constant and powerful influence of Washington. Their efforts began at Newburgh, on the Hudson, in 1783, when our army lay in its encampment there, awaiting the conclusion of peace. A petition to the Continental Congress was prepared and signed by 283 officers and enlisted men, setting forth the necessity of taking the territory out of the possession and control of Great Britain, and expressing the desire of the petitioners to receive their arrears of pay in parcels of land comprising a compact and eligible body to be selected and set apart for settlement by them.

The petitioners were generally poor. After eight years of service away from their homes, their businesses were closed against them. To the loss of aptitude and opportunity for civil pursuits, which are the common and heavy penalties for patriotic service in the army, were added the exhaustion of private resources through the almost worthlessness of the money in which they were paid, and finally the failure to pay them at all. They were bound to each other by memories of their long and eventful military career, by a common love of adventure, and a desire, as they had to begin life anew, to begin it in the new country and in a settlement of soldiers who, inured to hardships and familiar with dangers, could take care of themselves. This petition to Congress was entrusted to their beloved commander—to him towards whom throughout the long night of the Revolution all eyes had turned, as to that Northern star—

“Of whose true-fixed, and resting quality,  
There is no fellow in the firmament.”

Washington urgently pressed their petition on the attention of the Continental Congress, then sitting at Princeton. No action was taken. He presented and urged it again to the Congress when sitting at Annapolis. Still, even his appeals failed to arouse that body to a sense of the justice and sound policy of the proposed legislation. I have heard my father say that Mr. Webster once showed him a pamphlet published at Salem, Massachusetts, in 1786, which set

forth in glowing and truthful terms the attractive character of "The Ohio Country," and the necessity of taking prompt possession of it by a semi-military colony. It described the splendid rivers and lakes which bounded the territory, and distinctly prophesied that ere long steam would be applied to navigation upon them. The pamphlet was anonymous, but Mr. Webster said its reputed author was Dr. Manasseh Cutler, to whose keen intellect, and ready tongue and pen the Company was indebted for the legislation which gave it success. It was prepared, no doubt, after General Tupper's tour to the West, in the fall of 1785, and about the date of the organization of The Ohio Company, at the "Bunch of Grapes Tavern," in Boston, March 1, 1786. It was only by means of such efforts and influences, protracted through four years, that the Continental Congress was sufficiently aroused to the importance of holding and occupying the Northwest Territory, to give the pioneers the legislation indispensable to their great undertaking.

This legislation having been obtained, a bold act by The Ohio Company—a bugle call—was needed to command the attention of the American people and demonstrate at once the practicability and the method of settlement here. Such an act was the march of Putnam's band from Massachusetts to Marietta, commencing at Danvers, early in December, 1787, and ending on this spot, April 7, 1788. The physical difficulties to be overcome on the way, and the dangers attending the settlement, would have appalled any but the hardest of men impelled by a great and unselfish purpose. Many large rivers had to be crossed, dense forests traversed, and pathless mountains covered with snow, where no wheeled vehicle could be moved and no supplies obtained; and the colony had to settle down in the wilderness beyond the mountains and the great river, there to support itself by agriculture, surrounded by armed and hostile savages who were incited to violence by the British garrisons, with no reserved resources, and with a mere semblance of a government, five hundred miles away, too poor and inert to help it even in the direst extremity.

Putnam's bold and successful expedition excited the wonder and admiration of the country. It dispelled the fears which had enveloped the unknown. It called back to the landless people of the States, cursed by monopoly under large grants from kings' and lords' proprietors, to come west and own homes and govern themselves, in the glorious expanse which belonged to all the American people. New Jersey heard the call, and Symmes followed in the same year with his colony to the Miamis. Virginia heard it, and her patriotic soldiers eagerly took possession of the lands between the Scioto and the Little Miami, reserved for them in the act of cession. The impoverished soldiers of the other colonies came flocking; and thus the veterans of all the thirteen States, who had together shed their blood on the battle-fields of the Revolution, again commingled it in the generations which have since given Ohio her proud pre-eminence. O, glorious State! O, nobly born! If there be a State of the Union which may boast of the pre-

eminence of her soldiers and statesmen for a generation gone by, without offense to her sisters, surely Ohio may. For is not she the first-born of the Republic; of the blood of heroes from all the colonies; the first typical, composite, American State? And were not the children of these heroes born poor, strengthened in mind and body by strenuous effort, reared in communities cursed by neither rank, luxury, nor hopeless poverty; under a government devoted to freedom, intelligence and Christian morality, and in a new land so blest in sky, soil and waters as to seem to have been especially fitted by the Almighty for the highest development of man.

Probably no large migrations of men occur without a special Divine purpose and direction. The exodus of the children of Israel from Egypt was visibly and audibly under God's guidance as a preparation for the Messiah. The hordes of Goths and Visigoths, whom the populous North

"Poured from her frozen loins to pass  
Rhene or the Danaw,"

were sent to invigorate the effeminate Latin races they subdued by the admixture of hardier blood. The Crusaders, though they failed in the pious and ambitious aims of centuries of struggle, brought from the seats of civilization on the Mediterranean a knowledge of mathematics, literature and song, which civilized and softened our savage ancestors. The landing on Plymouth Rock of a band of that stern and God-fearing democracy who smote the first Charles and were smitten by the second, foreordained the separation of the colonies from the crown. None of these migrations, save that of the Israelites, was more surely under Divine guidance than this or was followed by more beneficent and far reaching results. In this movement the Divine purpose apparently was to open the interior of this almost unoccupied continent to a settlement by the oppressed and hardy poor, not only of the colonies, but also of Europe, where each family could dwell under its own vine and fig-tree; to found States, for the first time in human history, in that liberty and equality for which Sidney died, and which Jefferson proclaimed in the Declaration of Independence; and through the influence of such new States to establish freedom and equal rights throughout the Republic, and in time throughout the world.

The curse of land monopoly had blighted most of the colonies. The grants to the Duke of York, Lord Delaware, Lord Baltimore, Lord Fairfax and others, covered vast domains of the best lands which had been sold by them generally in large tracts to wealthy holders. The evils of large holdings was being fostered and perpetuated in many States by laws of primogeniture and entail, and by limiting suffrage and offices to landowners, thus establishing, as far as practicable, a landed aristocracy.

A second curse was slavery—the twin and ally of land monopoly; both operating to degrade labor; both repelling immigration of poor white men; both



enemies of democratic-republican government. In the heat of the struggle for Independence, the thirteen revolted colonies, except Rhode Island and Connecticut, abolished their royal charters and formed State governments. One would expect to find in these battle-born constitutions broad and effectual declarations of human rights. Yet in not one of them is slavery forbidden. In the constitution of Delaware alone was the slave trade, or the introduction of slaves from other States, prohibited. In the Federal constitution, which was being formed by a convention at Philadelphia when the Ordinance of '87 was enacted by the Congress in New York, every clause which touched the institution of slavery was intended to protect and strengthen it—the clause for the restoration of fugitive slaves—for preventing the prohibition of the African slave-trade prior to 1808—and for increased representation in Congress to slave-holding communities in proportion to the number of their slaves. In the original draft of the Declaration of Independence, one count of the indictment against the Crown was that it had fastened slavery on the colonies, but that count was afterwards stricken out as not constituting a grievance. The slave-trade which British greed had established was carried on after the Revolutionary War under the American flag in ships sailing from Northern ports; and it was by northern votes in the constitutional convention that the traffic was protected until 1808. That was a hard saying of Judge Taney in the Dred Scot case that in the opinion of those who formed and ratified the Federal Constitution, “black men had no rights which white men were bound to respect.” It shocked and angered the North, and was generally denounced as untrue. The declaration was too broad, but if limited to the great majority of the people, it was true. There were among our forefathers many political disciples of Milton Russell and Algernon Sidney—who worshipped Liberty and were ready to die in her cause. Of such were the men of The Ohio Company. But while we recollect their love of liberty—and remember, too, how Jefferson, looking at slavery in the colonies and slave-trade between them, exclaimed—“I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just”—we are painfully aware of the fact that a large majority of the American press, and public men, and people—North and South alike—saw nothing to condemn in African slavery. In fact, it was forbidden nowhere in christendom, and every commercial nation was engaged in the inhuman traffic.

The general lack of the vital flame of democracy in the Confederation is further illustrated by the fact that, in only four of the States—Virginia, New York, North Carolina and Rhode Island—was there absolute freedom of religious opinion. In but three—New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Pennsylvania—was there provision for common schools; and in less than half of the eleven new State constitutions are to be found bills of rights containing the *habeas corpus* and other safeguards of liberty.

From a Congress representing States, the most of which were so deficient in republican life, so wedded to slavery and land monopoly, so out of chord with the Declaration of Independence, the forecast and determination of the Ohio Company rising high above the interests and political morality of the day, se-

cured the enactment of the Ordinance of '87, and the needed legislation for sales of the public lands in small parcels, with liberal reservations for schools and colleges.

The Ordinance of '87, for which the world is indebted so largely to the Marietta colony, stands first and pre-eminent among free institutions of government.

All the great fundamental propositions of civil and religious liberty, now recognized as the American Magna Charta, are declared therein not merely for the government of the territory, but also of the five States to be formed therefrom; and for a perpetual covenant between those States and all their sisters, present or to come. These guarantees found no place in the Federal Constitution until four years after the passage of the Ordinance, when they were incorporated among the first two amendments. It is worthy of special note, that in that Ordinance the Union of the States is declared to be forever indissoluble. The omission of a similar provision from the Constitution of the United States—an omission believed to have been necessary to effect its ratification—left the door ajar for secession, and contributed largely to the great rebellion.

The limitless expanse of rich lands in the west, open to purchase from the government at low prices, on long credit, and in small parcels, attracted the hardy and homeless sons and daughters of toil from the original States, and from all northern and central Europe. The tide of migration, after covering Ohio, swept on to the Wabash, to the Mississippi, to the farthestmost shores of the lakes, until each of the five States of the Northwest took her constitutional liberties from the Ordinance, as she set her star in the blue field of the Union. Still onward the tide of migration swept—beyond the Mississippi to the Missouri; over the Missouri to the fabled American Desert, across the so-called desert to the Rocky Mountains; over the Rockies to the Sierras; and down the Sierras to the sea, until eight more States had followed the example of the five formed out of the Northwest Territory. And at last the constitutions of all the once slave States, and the Federal Constitution itself, have adopted from that Ordinance the first words of prohibition of human slavery ever enacted into law; the most beneficent and imperishable sentence in our annals—which, from the day of its insertion in the Ordinance of '87, tolled the knell of slavery throughout the world: "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, otherwise than in punishment of crimes whereof the party shall have been duly convicted."

The Marietta colony were thus in a large sense the emancipators of the slaves, and the architects of the Republic. They led into the Union thirteen States free born, which never wore the color of colonial subjection, or bred a slave, or had a religious, land or money qualification for office or suffrage; where men owned their own homes and tilled their own fields; where labor was blessed and honored; States which, when the gauge of battle was flung down by slavery, welcomed the fight with an enthusiasm which swept all before it, and, by destroying slavery, made the Republic free, fraternal and perpetual.

Sir Archibald Alison, in his "Principles of Population," printed in 1840, speaks with wonder and admiration of the migration on our western frontier—a vast army of occupation, moving resistlessly, with a front of a thousand miles, one flank resting on the lakes, the other on the gulf, and making an average progress of seventeen miles per year, the advance column felling the forest, building cabins and farming roughly, while behind them followed another column of more wealthy settlers, to buy out the pioneers and complete the work of agricultural improvement. He says nothing like this has been known in the history of man; and he fails to see what is "the impelling force." Had he reflected that these men, whether coming from the older States or from Europe, had almost all been tenants and paid rent for their homes and for the right to till the soil; and that here, under our generous and beneficent policy, each settler had his choice of land for a home out of millions of acres, under a government deriving all its powers from the settlers themselves, he need not have searched further for "the impelling force" which sent wave after wave over the Atlantic and the Alleghenies, to spread to the Pacific.

The lives of many of the pioneers have been published and others may still be told from family records and traditions. They were men such as rarely, if ever, united in so small a community. A large proportion of them had received a collegiate education. Among them were many officers of the Revolution; some of high rank and distinction who enjoyed the personal friendship and confidence of Washington; and without known exception they were men of probity and courage. In this large audience are many of their descendants who, it is expected, will contribute to the story of their trials, sufferings and joys. For myself, I have but a few words to say of my grandparents, who were among the early settlers here.

Broken in fortune by a military service which extended from the campaign against Quebec, a year before the Declaration of Independence, to the close of the war of the Revolution, Lieutenant George Ewing removed with his family from Cumberland county, New Jersey, to West Liberty, in "the pan-handle" of Virginia, where he made a temporary home in 1787—a year before the first settlement at Marietta. Here my father, Thomas Ewing, was born December 28, 1789. Three years later my grandparents, with their seven children and all their worldly possessions, floated down in dug-outs to Marietta, where they were assigned quarters in one of the block-houses on Campus Martius. They soon after joined a colony which built and occupied the stockade at the mouth of Olive Green Creek, on the Muskingum, a mile or two above where the pretty town of Beverly now stands. I once visited the grave-yard of that little garrison, and read this inscription carved by my grandfather on a sandstone which he erected over the body of one of his comrades: "Here lies the body of Abel Sherman, who fell by the hand of the savage, August 23, 1792." My grandfather kept a full and interesting journal throughout the Revolutionary War, half of which

was lost at the pension office, and the other half is one of the priceless treasures of our family; but his diary ended with his military service, and he left not a line about his life in the stockades at Marietta and Olive Green.

In 1798 he removed from the Muskingum to Ames township, in Athens county, where he opened a farm eight miles from any neighbors. My father used to tell that in 1804, when he was a lad of about fifteen, he was at work in his father's corn-field one evening, and was hailed by a well mounted gentleman, who wished to be entertained all night. Father, with prompt hospitality, took his horse, and showed him into the cabin, but was distressed to find that grandfather treated him with marked coldness. Next morning, as the stranger rode off on the bridle path towards Marietta, Grandfather said with great feeling, that that man was Aaron Burr, who slew Alexander Hamilton. Burr was then prosecuting the schemes for which next year he and Blennerhasset were indicted for treason. Father recollected his sprightly conversation, which grandfather's coldness could not chill. He also remembered seeing, when a boy, the lovely and unfortunate Mrs. Blennerhasset, on the main street in Marietta, riding a spirited and gaily caparisoned horse. She was dressed in a scarlet riding habit, with an ostrich plume in her hat—a vision of beauty to this child of the forest. She had ridden to town from her magnificent island home near by to do some shopping.

In looking over the published biographies of the first settlers of Marietta, I find next to nothing about the pioneer women, whose exposures and perils called for the highest courage and sacrifice. The men were generally veterans of the army, accustomed to personal danger and exposure, and rarely shaken by alarms. The women came from comfortable homes, and braved not only long and exhausting journeys with their children, but also the perils and the appalling terrors of the savage. The men built the cabins; but the women made the homes;

“And a charm o'er each scene of the wilderness threw  
More sweet than the noise of its fountains.”

When a boy, I often heard from the now silent lips of women of that era—from the accomplished and charming Mrs. General Goddard, of Zanesville, Mrs. King, of Lancaster, Mrs. Morgan, of Champaign county, and from my father's sisters—tales of heroism of Ohio women which seemed to me loftier and finer than any of the published tales of the frontier. I have a letter from a kinswoman in Westfield, N. J., telling me of a trip made to Cumberland county, in that State, in the year 1790, by a woman from the border of the Northwest Territory, who came there after a long absence, on a last visit to her aged father and mother. She was the wife of a soldier of the Revolution who had emigrated to the far west after the war ended. She had made the long journey from the Ohio, over river and mountain, by flood and fell, through an almost trackless wilderness, on horseback, unattended, carrying a boy baby in her arms. No man ever boasted

of his lineage with loftier pride than I, when I say that that brave and loving woman was my grandmother, and the baby my father.

Doubtless there are hundreds of like instances of dauntless love among the pioneer women of Ohio, worthy to become historic. Must the memory of their courage and sacrifices perish, because displayed only by women and in the forest? And, as men have neglected the theme, are there not brilliant women among their descendants to rescue from oblivion some of these true tales of the border?


And now, my friends, on this spot, hallowed by the struggles and achievements of our forefathers, let us resolve to cherish and hand down the precious memory of their courage and fidelity to freedom. May God forever bless Ohio, and all her sisters, and the imperishable Union of the States. May He grant that, ere another centennial be celebrated here, this Republic will have led the world by its silent and shining example to that blessed consummation when every dynasty shall be dethroned, when every army shall be disbanded, and when every people shall rule themselves.

After delivering his address, Gen. Thomas Ewing presided over the Convention for the remainder of the session.

Gen. Ewing: The next upon the programme is a solo of Auld Lang Syne, by Miss Phœbe Brown.

AULD LANG SYNE.

SUNG BY MISS PHŒBE BROWN.

HOULD auld acquaintance be forgot,  
And never brought to mind?  
Should auld acquaintance be forgot,  
And days of Auld Lang Syne?

CHORUS.

For Auld Lang Syne, my dear,  
For Auld Lang Syne;  
We'll take a cup o' kindness yet,  
For Auld Lang Syne.

We twa ha'e run about the braes,  
 And pu'd the gowan fine;  
 But we've wander'd many a weary foot  
 Sin' Auld Lang Syne.

CHORUS—

We twa ha'e sported i' the brun  
 Frae mornin' sun till dine,  
 But seas between us braid ha'e roared  
 Sin' Auld Lang Syne.

CHORUS—

And here's a hand, my trusty frien'.  
 And gie's a hand o' thine;  
 We'll tak' a cup o' kindness yet.  
 For Auld Lang Syne.

CHORUS—

Gen. Ewing: The Salem Quartette, which comes from the town of Salem, in this county, and next to Marietta and Belpre, perhaps the oldest settlement in the county—will now give us an old-fashioned song.

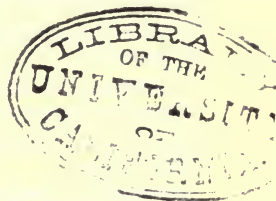
The Salem Quartette then sang the following:

#### ODE ON SCIENCE.

THE morning's sun shines from the East,  
 And spreads its glories to the West;  
 All nations with his beams are blest,  
 Where'er the radiant light appears.  
 So Science spreads her lucid ray  
 O'er lands which long in darkness lay;  
 She visits fair Columbia  
 And sets her sons among the stars,  
 Fair Freedom, her attendant, waits,  
 To bless the portals at her gates,  
 To crown the young and rising states  
 With laurels of immortal day.

## CHORUS.

The British yoke, the galley chain,  
Was urged upon our necks in vain ;  
All haughty tyrants we disdain,  
And shout "Long Live America!"



Gen. Ewing : By general request the programme will be somewhat varied just now by a short address from Mrs. Livermore, whom you have already heard.

Mrs. Livermore then stepped to the front of the stage, amid great applause, and said :

## Address of Mrs. Mary A. Livermore.

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I have already "spoke my piece," and you certainly do not wish a repetition of it. I have been thrilled, as have you all this morning, to the very center of my being with the address of Hon. Mr. Ewing.

During the last three months I have given myself to the study of this pioneer history, and have possessed myself of all the information contained in the great libraries of Hartford College and all the surrounding country; but I have read between the lines, and have understood, even when nothing has been said, how there were grand women associated with these pioneers who came to the Ohio Valley. Men never could have come here across the mountains, fording rivers, if they had not had behind them the thought of wives and children and posterity pushing them on. [Applause]. That you know as well as I. And I would like very much indeed to second the suggestion of the chairman that some one of the gifted daughters of Marietta, or some one of the gifted women descendants of the pioneers, shall search out the records, gather up the traditions of these women, as did Mrs. E. F. Ellet one-half century ago, when she made her successful search for the histories of the women of the revolution. Gathered from town records, from the letters preserved in families, from conversations with the granddaughters of the revolutionary women; facts which she has put into three volumes of history of the most fascinating and striking character.

So, dear ladies, I do not think any one of you need feel in the least that

you have not great pride in your foremothers as well men in their forefathers. Men never grow grand, never very great, never become very Godlike unless they are associated with and stimulated by women of equal magnitude of character. [Applause.]

During this last half-century there has come such a great quickening to women, and this is not likely to end but to continue; and on that I base my hopes of a grander record of the next century than anything that any of us can to-day foresee.

Men are always the best friends of women. Women are always the best friends of men. We can never become rivals; never become antagonists. God has simply made us two halves of one whole. [Applause.] One the complement and the supplement of the other. [Applause.] It is never possible for men to grow grand and great that they do not uplift women. It is never possible for women, in some accidental circumstances of the time, to outrun men and become grand and great, that they do not take men up with them. It is the Divine law of success. What God meant and what God ordained when he made us men and women. And so in the future women are to carry mighty mental and moral stimulus to the preservation of our institutions, to the enjoying of them and to the great quickening of them.

Before I sit down, allow me to tell you how much I have enjoyed these three days—four days of the celebration. I did not want to come. It was a warm season of the year for travel. It is a long journey from Boston. I should not have come but for the importunity of women of Marietta whom I have learned to know, and whom I shall love and call friends forever. I am so thankful to them for their importunity. I have enjoyed the occasion exceedingly. I would not have missed it for anything; and I shall go back, able to say to my husband, definitely, what he has sometimes hinted at, as we have read the gibes of the newspapers, that Ohio men had to take all the offices; that if there was any office in the gift of the people that was waiting to be filled, that there was an Ohio man to fill it. [Laughter and applause]. My husband has said, it is not an accidental affair or a political arrangement that there is always an Ohio man for the Supreme Court, for the leadership of the grand armies of the republic, for a candidate for the presidency, for an occupation of the presidential chair. There is some real reason behind it, and I choose to take pride in my sex and to offer to you this sweetness of belief, that behind the greatness of Ohio men stands enthroned, *en rigueur* the greatness of Ohio women. [Applause].

Gen. Ewing: A call from the audience interrupted me. I was about to ask Mr. Sherman to address a few words to the audience. [Applause.]



## Address of Hon. John Sherman,

OF OHIO.

---

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: You have called me before my time; I understood I was to speak to-morrow; I was expected to say something about Ohio; but that to-day was dedicated to the pioneers, and especially the pioneers of the Marietta settlement.

I do not have the good fortune to have been descended from any of the forty-eight pioneers of Marietta. My ancestors became the pioneers in the Western Reserve, from Connecticut. They were Yankees, but they were Connecticut Yankees and not Massachusetts Yankees. But I do feel like, for a moment, standing in the way of the pioneers to celebrate, not the Centennial celebration, but a semi-Centennial celebration.

I remember the time fifty years ago—ladies, don't imagine I am as old as Methuselah—I remember the time fifty years ago, when I trudged, foot-sore and weary, many a day, along the banks of your beautiful river. I held an office then—it was the office of junior rodman, if you know what that is. If you don't, you ought to find out. My business was to carry a rod, pull the tripod up and down and make a note of the contents and report it to the chief. I served here under John Burwell, whom many of you may remember, who afterwards became a Methodist preacher and who still lives, and I hope may live long.

When I was here I became acquainted as a boy of fifteen, with the old men of Marietta. I saw then Mr. Wallace, and Mr. Young, and Mr. Nye, and many other of the distinguished citizens of Marietta, and they were so big in my eyes that I never dreamed of the time when I would ever stand on an equal footing with them. I see some of them yet, and whenever I come to Marietta, I try to pick out either these old men or the sons of these old men. There is here, within my arm's reach, one of these gentlemen whom I knew then, and I think he was an old man then; but here he is, ninety odd years; born in the last century, a son of Paul Fearing, one of the forty-eight, a hale and hearty old man. And so, too, I see others, mostly the children of these old settlers.

So, my fellow-citizens, whenever you want to celebrate a semi-Centennial, just call on me and I will come down here and help you celebrate it. [Applause.]

After serving here awhile in my honorable office, I was sent up to Ludlow, where I served a time, and then I went up to Beverly, and there I served under a man by the name of Scott. But Scott, according to the customs of the time, drank too much whisky and got into trouble, and was finally discharged, and I

was left there in charge of that work. So I stayed there for a year or so, until finally I was dismissed from my office because I was a Whig. So that these party divisions extended a long time past.

Now, here I will stop. I wish to hear from the pioneers of Marietta. The men that can tell from their own lips or from their immediate ancestors, the story of this settlement of the Northwest, and I intend to take my seat until to-morrow, when I will try and say something about Ohio. [Applause.]

Gen. Ewing: Ladies and Gentlemen, as Mr. Sherman has said, there is a son of one of the immortal forty-eight pioneers upon the platform here. I hope he will rise and say a few words to the audience. Mr. Paul Fearing.

Mr. Paul Fearing: I never speak in public. [Laughter and applause.]

Gen. Ewing: Well, get up and tell them so. [Laughing.]

---

## Address of Mr. Paul Fearing,

OF MARIETTA.

---

I never speak in public. I have been a temperance man all my life—fifty years. I never drank any thing stronger than water for years. I live quietly in my own home, and am not used to talking to big crowds like this. I look upon this crowd with pleasure, and am glad to meet my many old friends. [Applause.] I thank you.

Gen. Ewing: The programme has been somewhat interrupted, and we will now resume it again by hearing the recitation of the Ode by the Rev. William J. Lee, and delivered by himself.

---

## Centennial Ode.

---

*NORTHWEST TERRITORY, JULY 15-19, 1888.*

---

BY REV. WILLIAM J. LEE, D. D.

---

I.

**G**UR God, whose wise and tireless hand  
Guided the fathers to this land—  
Led them across the wintry sea  
To plant this Tree of Liberty;  
To Thee we raise,  
Our loftiest praise  
For history past, and years to be.

II.

God of all Nations! Thee we hail!  
Thy wondrous promise cannot fail.  
From seed long hidden in the ground  
The century's sun makes fruits abound  
For law and right,  
And Thy great might  
Thanksgivings from our lips resound.

III.

Straight to the mark from bow full-bent,  
Flying across the continent  
From utmost tension of the thong  
We send, to-day, our grateful song.  
For Thy bequest—  
This free Northwest,  
Let all, their heart-felt thanks prolong!

## IV.

Loud let the century's bells be rung!  
Smite the free air with brazen tongue!  
Toss the proud flags from mast-heads high;  
Let honor's shafts pierce through the sky.  
    The men who came  
    Deserve the fame.  
For loyal Truth should never die.

## V.

Like ore brought up from darkest night  
Deep 'neath the mountain's roots to light,  
And fused in Truth's white furnace heat,  
Quick plunged in tears—on anvils beat—  
    In crucial time  
    Their lives sublime  
Turned flawless steel through cold and heat.

## VI.

Praise waits upon that loyal band  
Of women—Saviours of the land!  
They melted down the ice of death,  
And thawed despair in love's warm breath.  
    Let history tell  
    The story well  
How these frail women conquered death!

## VII.

For, Christlike deeds, unselfish, fair—  
Deeds only daring souls dare dare;  
Such deeds of Love and Patience know,  
The lives of our foremothers show.  
    A Nation stands  
    Hope of all Lands,  
They rocked a hundred years ago!

## VIII.

Sing loud their deeds, who, oft cast down,  
From flowerless stalks wove fadeless crown.  
The Years' lips never shall grow dumb.  
New hands, in centuries to come  
    Will own their claims,  
    Send on their names,  
Nor ever let Fame's Keys be dumb!

## XI.

They saw but dimly in their time  
What to our eyes seems so sublime.  
Yet, with a will renowned and great,  
They held the iron helm of Fate!  
    Heroes, alone,  
    Stone after stone  
They reared this Temple of the State.

## X.

Far better, often, than our plans  
The work that falls from honest hands.  
The shuttles of the Unseen Powers  
Weaves patterns different from ours.  
    This Empire cast  
    In mold so vast  
Is ampler than their wisest plans.

## XI.

Old Chronicles their rootlets thrust  
Down through the Years where sleeps their dust.  
This Tree of Liberty waves high  
Against the Northwest glittering sky.  
    Its leaves of green  
    And golden sheen  
Tell where the seeds of glory lie.

## XII.

Knights of all time are they who do  
Because demands are right and true.  
And by no kingly accolade  
Is manhood's worthy Knighthood made.  
    These pioneers  
    Through toils and tears  
Won Honor's stars that never fade.

## XIII.

They sleep where foes no more molest.  
Well have they earned their honored rest.  
No Indian's wild war-whoop alarms  
Their quiet Field of Grounded Arms.  
    The sacred sod  
    The Truce of God  
Guards well—nor any foeman harms!

## XIV.

Above their graves the blossoms rise  
That sow their seed beneath all skies.  
No more War's tempest, 'mid our calm,  
Swings Northern Pine 'gainst Southern Palm!  
    For Law and Peace,  
    And Love's increase  
We raise, to-day, our happy Psalm.

## XV.

The Years are rivers gliding free  
Out to the boundless, soundless Sea.  
The constant waters ever sweep  
On to Eternity's fast deep;  
    And Centuries go  
    With ceaseless flow  
Into the Future's donjon-keep.

## XVI.

New Centuries bring duties new,  
We must, like them, be firm and true.  
Right's camp-fires gleam on every hill,  
And Truth demands brave warriors still.  
    The Wintry sea  
    Will ever be  
For Admirals of dauntless will!

## XVII.

The Years of Peace are slow to burn  
And plow-shares into sword-blades turn.  
But in our veins runs blood of theirs;  
Each heart, the wealth they purchase, shares.  
    From age to age  
    This Heritage  
Of Truth and Right, the Present bears.

## XVIII.

God of our fathers, make us wise,  
Above all wrongs and fears to rise,  
And if, in cycles yet to be,  
Storms madly sweep our human sea,  
    Raise Thy strong hand,  
    Winds, waves command,  
Bring lasting Peace and Liberty.

---

Gen. Ewing: Next upon the programme is a patriotic song, Star Spangled Banner.

After the rendition of the Star Spangled Banner by the band, Mr. Charles Goddard was introduced.

---

Gen. Ewing: Ladies and Gentlemen, Col. Charles Goddard, of Zanesville, Ohio, a soldier of the last war, is here. He is the grandson of Converse, who, I believe, was the youngest of the early settlers here. He was captured here at two years of age, in 1788. Col. Goddard's father was the celebrated Charles B. Goddard, of Zanesville, Ohio, one of the most brilliant lawyers of the State, and a son of Mrs. General Goddard, one of the loveliest women of Ohio. I hope he will give us the pleasure of a little talk.

---

## Address of Col. Charles Goddard,

OF ZANESVILLE, OHIO.

---

MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: If a fellow tells you he is embarrassed, you won't believe him. I am really surprised at the honor that has been conferred upon me in asking me to say something to you to-day. My only individual title to this distinction is the fact, that like St. Patrick, as Gen. Ewing has said, "I come of dacent people."

I had an invitation some days ago, perhaps two weeks ago, from one of your committee ladies, asking me to say something on this day, and urging me, furthermore, to be sure and say something funny. [Laughter.] Well now, if anything would knock the fun out of a man, it would be to be told to get up and know that he is expected to make himself humorous. I answered that letter, though, in the most solemn manner, and I thought I had made it so impressive that I should not be called upon to-day. I said to that kind lady who wrote me that note—and her note was much sweeter than my speech can be—I said, "My dear Miss Nye: You know I have been a married man for ten years, and there is no joke about that." [Laughter.]

Now, the only possible service that I can perform here, is to tell you that Gen. Ewing is a little in error with regard to my grandfather. If I caught his words right, he said that my grandfather was taken prisoner by the Indians at two years of age—



Gen. Ewing: That is as I supposed it was. That is my recollection. [Laughter.]

Col. Goddard: He was a prisoner in arms at that time. His great grandson, who bears his name, whose Christian name is Converse, has just been the recipient of a present from the ladies of this Centennial Anniversary Association.

But my grandfather—if you will pardon me for speaking of him—came here as late as November, 1788, when a boy. His father had come the 15th of August previous, and the father of the woman who was afterwards his wife was here on the 7th of April. Capt. Josiah Monroe, my maternal great grandfather, was of the 7th of April party that landed at Marietta on that day. Benjamin Converse, my mother's grandfather—her paternal grandfather—arrived here on the 15th day of August, 1788. My grandfather himself, a boy then of perhaps a dozen years—I think just twelve years old—came alone, or with some neighbors who were coming in November. His father went up to Waterford, and there this boy grew until, when he was about sixteen years of age, a party of men from the fort was sent out into the woods to get a tree. This boy, with three men, whose names I should be glad to recall, but which at this moment have escaped my memory, were attacked and fired upon by hostile Indians, and the leader of this band, detailed for the purpose of getting the tree, lost his head, as the saying is, and became alarmed. He threw up his hands and said, "Oh, what shall we do, what shall we do." My grandfather, a boy sixteen years of age, the youngest of the party, grabbed his rifle, which was standing against a tree. "Do! Why, draw and fire, of course." And he drew and fired, and killed three or four Indians. Two of these men were killed there, the other escaped back to the garrison, my grandfather was taken prisoner, and for two years remained prisoner among the Indians.

Now, whether this is as interesting to you, the descendants of other pioneer people, as it is to me, his descendant, I don't know. I don't want to worry you with a long speech. I hope to give a part of my five minutes to Dr. Nye here, who wants at least that much.

This boy was carried by the Indians on all their travels for, I think, about two years. He was compelled to run the gauntlet—he was adopted, finally, by the chief whose tomahawk the boy expected to crush his skull. After a long march from Waterford towards Sandusky, a very long march, the boy, worn out and tired, was given a great package or bundle by the chief, who was known by the name of Blackface, because he painted his face black when he went to war. He told that boy to carry that package, saying to him in such English as the chieftain could use, "Me sick, me sick." My grandfather was worn out, his back was lacerated with the scourges that he had received from the withes in the hands of the Indians. His legs were weary, his moccasins were worn out, and in desperation he turned on this blackfaced Indian, threw his package to the

ground, and exclaimed, "Me sick too!" The boy expected the tomahawk to crush his brain at that moment, but instead of that the Indian stuck his tomahawk in his belt, patted the boy on his head, and adopted him as his own son.

Of the squaw of that chieftain, I have often heard my grandfather speak in terms of the dearest affection, as "my squaw mother." And it was with great grief that he felt himself bound, in order to get back to his family, to make his escape from this band of Indians when they were in the neighborhood of Detroit, then a British post, now a big town in the State of Michigan, and a part of this great Northwest Territory, whose organization we celebrate this day. In the neighborhood of Detroit this young fellow escaped from his guards, the men of the band having mostly gone off hunting, and his squaw mother having such confidence in the boy that she did not think he would run away. He made his escape to Detroit, where, by the aid of the officers of the British army, then stationed there, he was assisted across Canada, and across the St. Lawrence River to Vermont, where he found relatives, and from there he made his way back, on foot, to Pittsburgh, and from Pittsburgh, in boat, to Marietta again, and then up the Muskingum to Waterford, where he was welcomed like a lost child.

Now, gentlemen, so much for that. I thank you very much for this compliment, but I do not want to tire you. I am sorry I could not be funny, but if I had been as funny as I could, I am afraid you would all have suffered with apoplexy. Good bye. [Applause.]

---

Gen. Ewing: Professor Eli Tappan, the State School Commissioner, is here. He was formerly President of Kenyon College, and is the son of the Hon. Benjamin Tappan, who, for a number of years, represented the State of Ohio in the United States Senate. He is expected to give us a brief address.

---

## Address of Hon. Eli Tappan.

---

We are very proud of our father; we are glad to think that we are descended from such a race of men, and also we thank God for our mother. We praise Him whenever we think of them.

My father came into this State, or what is now this State, at the close of the last century, in 1799, and settled upon the Western Reserve, where is now the

town of Ravenna; and some years before that, in 1788, Thomas Lord came to this town of Marietta and settled here in the month of April, a few days after the first settlement here. I have learned from Mr. Woodbridge that his name is mentioned in some of the records of that spring. He lived here for some years, afterwards removed to Columbus and died there. I have not met with any of his descendants. If any of them are here I would like to meet with them. One object we have in coming here to this great convention is to see some of the descendants of the same stock as ourselves. I have heard that some of them lived in Knox county. I only heard of this a few days ago. I have lived nearly twenty years in that county and did not know it. His brother, Banner Lord, rode West in the fall of 1794, rode first to the town of Clarksburg, Virginia, and remained there that winter. In the spring, in the month of April, 1795, he moved down the river. I remember, as doubtless my brother does, my mother's account of that voyage down the river. They came down in a flat-boat which was covered over in part, as we have seen many such boats still moving down the Ohio river, but I think more fifty years ago than there are to-day. There were four sisters and one baby brother, Banner Lord. After him, I believe, every one of those sisters afterwards named a son. There were other sisters born afterwards here in the Ohio Valley. My grandfather moved down the river in April, 1795, to the town of Vienna, and it was then named a town. I believe there is no town there yet. Like many Western cities, it was a name and nothing but a name. Some who are here present may know the place by the name of Vienna. The Spencers afterwards lived there. Dr. Spencer and my grandfather, Banner Lord, married sisters. Of those four sisters that came West at that time, there are the descendants of two of them, the only remaining children, I believe. Three of those sons are here to-day.

We learned something from our ancestors. We talk about their institutions, their government, their schools. Truly there is not much remaining evidence. What they had of government is gone; what they had of schools was nothing at all. I know that my mother's regret her life-long was the absence of good schools in her childhood; and over and again her injunction upon her children, that they should profit by the advantages which they had of good schools. We have gained much in our schools upon that day, and all that I can say about that is to give another piece of advice which I received from that other ancestor who came into the Western Reserve. "Our duty is that we should do better than our forefathers." As my father said to me: "You must do more than I have done, for otherwise the world cannot go forward."

We have but a word here to say, and with this I give you the best that I can.

"It is our duty while we remember and reverence those who lived before us, that we should also strive to obey their injunction and go further forward. It is the will of God that we should do better than they have done, for otherwise the world cannot go forward." [Applause].

Gen. Ewing : I am requested by a member of the audience to ask Lieutenant-Governor Lee, who is sitting in the aisle before me, to make a few remarks.

Hon. John C. Lee, of Toledo, Ohio, then came forward to the platform, and spoke as follows :

---

## Address of Hon. John C. Lee,

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF OHIO.

---

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN : I have enjoyed this day's proceedings so far, as it seldom falls to the lot of man to enjoy. I do not think there has ever been crowded into the same number of moments, a higher, intenser, and more thoroughly pleasurable enjoyment than I have had from the moment these exercises have been begun until this moment; and I can scarcely forgive the cruelty to animals that has called me from my quiet seat in the audience to this platform. [Laughter.]

I have been running back and supplementing the incidents that have been here given to-day, and one of the most pleasurable, sir, [turning to Gen. Ewing] is connected with the face and character of your distinguished father, and the most distinguished citizen of Ohio. [Applause.] I learned my lessons of political wisdom at his feet; I learned them at the feet of other distinguished citizens of Ohio, but the crowning act of his great character and oratory was exhibited in my presence on the eastern terrace of the State-house at Columbus, in 1861, when rebellion was rampant, and the question was whether the military power of the government should be applied to its repression. He was called to preside at a meeting of the Union people of Ohio, to put in nomination candidates, irrespective of party, for State offices. Upon accepting the chair of that convention, he spoke in his old age, not old for him, but for most men, for I believe he was then 72—he spoke of that rebellion thus: "It is cruel; it is treason; but I believe in the saving power of the people of this Nation and their love of the Union. And I believe if that sentiment could have expression throughout the land, there is not a single State, save one, but that would return to its allegiance. [Applause.] That single State," he said, "is South Carolina; and as to it, I believe nothing but the strong arm of military power will bring it into subjection." And then straightening up his aged form, as straight as an arrow could move, he

said, with a tremendous accumulation of vocal power, "and I would outstretch that arm" (and out with it went the mighty arm of that great man); and it made the representatives of the people of Ohio absolutely tremble in the presence of that grand orator. [Applause.] I remember that, and I always want to remember the occasion; and whenever I see his sons or his daughters, I am reminded of that striking scene in his great history.

I have a very pleasant recollection of an amusing incident connected with the name of the distinguished gentleman who has just taken his seat (Mr. Tappan). It is among the traditions of the bar. Senator Tappan was examining an obstreperous witness, and the witness thought, as is common, that the lawyer was rather impertinent; and he thought there was implied in certain questions an intimation of a want of integrity in the witness. And the witness, turning upon Mr. Tappan, said: "Mr. Tappan, I have known you for twenty-five years; you were a rascal then and you are a rascal now." [Laughter.] "Yes," said Mr. Tappan, "I have known you for thirty years; you were a damned fool then, and you have been failing ever since." [Great laughter.]

Ladies and gentlemen, it may possibly be my pleasure to say something to you to-morrow, and that being the case, I will take my leave of you at this time, but only after I shall have uttered one word of praise in behalf of the splendid management of this Centennial Celebration. [Applause.] I cannot go over it all, but must not leave this platform without giving utterance to this sentiment which I know finds an echo in your hearts as well. The grand pageant that was put upon this stand last night, followed by the beautiful tableaux, and then the closing Blenerhasset scene, is one, Mr. Chairman, that would do credit to the best taste in America. It would do credit to the best conception of the highest and loftiest exhibitions of social dignity, grace, elegance, and culture in the whole Northwestern country. [Applause.]

---

Gen. Ewing: Dr. John Cotton, of Charleston, an old Mariettian, known and esteemed by us all, and the son of a gentleman to whom this great institution owes very largely its success, is on the platform and is expected to make a brief address.

## Address of Dr. J. J. Cotton,

OF CHARLESTON, W. VA.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: When first I received the very polite invitation from the Secretary of the Pioneer Society to be present on this occasion and say a few words, I took down my Webster's Dictionary to see what possible relation or connection I had with this pioneer business; and, sir, I found that the primary, the original signification of "pioneer" was a foot-soldier whose special business was to march in advance of the army and to remove obstructions from its path. Now, I never was a soldier in all my life, for a very good reason. The same reason assigned by a certain Lord in Shakspeare's Henry IV, who said "And but for these vile guns he would himself have been a soldier." [Laughter.]

But, sir, the secondary meaning of "pioneer" is one who goes in advance and prepares the way and removes obstructions from others. Now, sir, in this sense I was a pioneer. I was a pioneer, not of this town of Marietta, but of one of her most prized institutions—the College of Marietta. The class of 1838, to which it was my high privilege to belong, was the first class to pass through this College; but the obstructions we had to remove—why, there was no end to them. Take the very first thing: The college bell summoned us to chapel prayers at five o'clock in the morning. You have no idea how much trouble we had with this bell. I remember the first night I slept in the college building. I retired very early, because I was not accustomed to early rising, and soon fell into a sound slumber; but my slumbers were broken by the ringing of that bell. Well, my room-mate, Samuel Hall, who had more experience in college bells than I had, told me he never got up until the bell rang the second time, and then went off until it commenced tolling; but I having a pair of new boots, knew I would have to get up half an hour earlier to get them on. So I, having wrestled with my boots, went to the chapel door where there were five or six other greenhorns, all waiting for the second bell to ring, and there we waited and waited until some good Samaritan came along and told us that it was only half-past eleven P. M., and that the bell had made a mistake of six hours only in our favor. Just think of it, the pleasing face of that man in telling us he had made a mistake of six hours in our favor.

That was my first experience in college. Time would fail me, time would utterly fail me, nor is this the place to go into the history of the various obstructions we met and surmounted. But there was one incident in my senior year that I never shall forget, because it was a scene of great gratification and satisfaction to me; and that was the saving of a human life, a life that became exceedingly valuable, one who became a minister of the gospel for thirty years, and

preached the gospel successfully. It was in the Ohio River that this accident occurred. We were all in bathing. I heard the cry of "a man is drowning!" I swam to the shore and ran up, and there was this man, this athletic young man, a member of the junior class, struggling violently, frantically, making such an upheaval of waters as I never witnessed before, drowning. Well, I swam out to him; but I had been told often enough never to let a drowning man get you within his grasp. So I swam around him and waited until he ceased these frantic struggles, and as he was sinking, grasped him and dragged him to the shore. He was perfectly unconscious, but was restored to life. And I have always remembered this with great satisfaction, this saving of a human life. Now, do you talk about the high satisfaction a doctor has, and his great joy in the saving of a human life. Do you call it a doctor's business of every-day life? I confess, in the forty years' practice that I have had, I have known some of my patients who survived doses of my medicine, and even recovered, but whether that was from the effect of the medicine, or simply in spite of the medicine, I never was quite sure. Whether it was a case of *procter hoc* or *post hoc*, I never was quite sure. But this man I knew I saved. I saved him from the very jaws of death. And even in my day dreams, when fancying myself at the very gates of Paradise, and St. Peter came to the door and asked me, "What have you done towards preaching the gospel to the Heathen?" I could say to him, "I was not very well able to go myself, and I sent a substitute in the person of Lucien Collins Ford."

Well, Mr. President, I will not detain you or trespass upon the patience of the audience by other college scenes. But there is one reminiscence I would like to call your attention to; and if there are boys here, I know they will take an interest in it, because it is an Indian story.

Sometime, not more than four or five years ago, there died a man of 93 years of age, at Charleston, W. Va., Dr. Patrick, who was present at a council of the Indians, called the Grand Council of the Six Nations at Oneida Castle, New York, in 1806. Tecumseh's plan was to enlist all Indians of North America into one grand combination, to prevent the white man from crossing and occupying the lands north of the Ohio and west of the Mississippi. Dr. Spicer Patrick was present at this council, and although only then a boy of fourteen years, listened with the greatest interest, thoroughly comprehending, and was wont to recall to his friends up to his dying day, his recollections of this, the most eloquent oration, as he considered it, ever delivered on the American Continent. Tecumseh appealed to every passion, every sentiment, every hope, and every fear to be found in the red man's breast. He implored them by their love of race, by their instinct of self-preservation, by their wives and their children, to check this spread of the white man across the Ohio. After more than one hour's impassioned language, he paused for a reply. Then old Schenandow, the grand Sachem of the Oneidas, who was over 99 years of age, shook his head, and in a few words said, he was a friend of the white man and would not fight against him.

The rest of the Sachems agreed with Schenadow, and Tecumseh, turning on his heel with indignant tread, stalked off alone into the neighboring forest, and soon disappeared, to fall at last, seven years after, in the battle of the Thames.

If he could have prevented this great Northwest settlement by the white man, what would have been the condition of our country by this time? Need I picture it? Have you not heard the magnificent oration of yesterday, and the superb oration of to-day, picturing in glowing terms this magnificent empire of the Northwest. It is the Nation of all the great Nations. What do we see now? The whole continent is ours. [Applause.]

---

Gen. Ewing: I see in the aisle before me Major L. P. Putnam, a great grandson of the hero of Ticonderoga, Gen. Israel Putnam, the wolf-catcher; and the audience would be glad to have a three to five minutes talk from him.

Mr. Putnam: I can't talk before such an audience as this here.

Gen. Ewing: Yes, you can. Come on. Get up here, now, and look at them.

Mr. Putnam: I am a little ashamed to do that.

Amidst the applause of the audience, Mr. L. P. Putnam stepped to the platform and spoke as follows:

### Address of L. P. Putnam.

---

To be sure, I am a descendant of the great General, Israel Putnam. A great many years ago, a brother of mine and myself undertook to catch some wolves, and we undertook to run them down. We worked at it for six days, out in the crags and hollows, but without success; and my brother said, the blood was too near run out, we couldn't catch the wolves. That is the trouble now. I guess the blood is too near run out to make a speech. [Laughter.] I don't think there ever was a Putnam that was a speech-maker around these parts.

Gen. Ewing: Yes, there was.

Mr. Putnam: I can't remember one; do you?



Gen. Ewing: Yes. you are.

Mr. Putnam: I was born on the 2d day of March, 1808, six miles above here, on the Muskingum river, pretty near in the woods, in a log-cabin. It was not such a log-cabin as our committee men have brought here. There wasn't any hewed logs in those days. The logs in those days were just as they were cut from the trees. I understand they have a pistol here with a percussion cap on. We didn't have any percussion caps in this country before '36 or '38. But that will do very well for them that don't look into the matter. [Laughter and applause.]

I can't say anything more. [Cries of "Go on! Go on!"]

When I was old enough to go to Marietta, my father had a pear orchard;— I will tell that story.

Gen. Ewing: Yes. Go on.

Mr. Putnam: My father, Israel Putnam the third, was the first man that ever brought a graft or a scion of the improved fruits of Connecticut or Massachusetts to the western country. [A by-stander: That's so.]

Mr. Putnam: That's so. Benjamin Jennings; I have got his journal up at my house, an account of every day's travel they made over the mountains to this place. I have the journal here in my house. And when they landed at Belpre, Ohio, the very next day he grafted some of this fruit. Afterwards he went back to New England and married Riny Chandler, who lived in Connecticut; and fixed up a yoke of cattle on a cart, and brought them over the mountains and came to the Monongahela and built a boat and floated down here, and sent his oxen down with Mr. Ephraim Cutler, the father of Mr. William Cutler, and he brought them down to this country through the woods.

In that variety of fruit the Putnam Russet stood high, the highest of all. The New Town Pippin, the English Pippin, the Long Island Pippin, the Rhode Island Greening, the Winter Pearmain, etc.; they were the kinds of fruit that he brought in here to introduce in this country. The old ladies that came over here—or the young ladies—brought seed and put them in their first openings of gardens here. And he sent these scions on and they were engrafted and divided; for half the fruit trees they would have half the scions.

Now I can't say anything more. [Applause.]

---

Gen. Ewing: Cyrus Ames, of Belpre, member of one of the oldest of families of that almost oldest of settlements in Ohio, is present, and is expected to make a brief address.

---

## Address of Cyrus Ames.

---

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: What I have to say will be about my parents. They came here in pretty early times; no doubt about the first. My father came from Bridgewater, Mass., about '97 or '8. He came to the North. He did not at first settle in Belpre. There was a settlement here below in Virginia, and he stopped there a short time. He was a particular friend of Solon Spencer; and I have heard him speak of persons who were among the first there, and mention incidents that I know he went there.

He worked a short time at the salt springs, where the settlers got their salt. He lived in Young Bottom a short time, too. That is where he lost his first wife, and also there they had their first child. My father was a shoemaker—made shoes for all the adjoining town of Belpre. He served as a justice of the peace a number of terms during his life.

The first place I ever knew of his living in Belpre was in a log-cabin, on what is called the "Deacon Mill's Farm." There he moved in with Major Banner Rice. Major Rice was a pioneer and a Revolutionary soldier. From there he moved onto the Haskell place. He was a Revolutionary officer, too, and a pioneer. There is where he lived and where he died. I live in the same place, and I am of the same name, in the old home. It was built over seventy-five years ago. Where I lived was called "The Farmer's Castle." I have been there and saw that, an old block-house, in a dilapidated condition, when I saw it, although I remember the great hewed logs it was made of. I remember the early trees spoken of by Dr. Hildreth, standing three or four rods off the northwest corner; that tree was deadened by burning brush around it.

I never saw any of the hard times with early settlers. Always had a comparatively good time since I came on the stage. There is a great deal more refinement now than there was then. I never saw a buggy or a piano or a melodeon until I was twenty-five years old. People then traveled on horseback mostly. They traveled in most anything they could get. I saw the people going to the meeting with an ox-cart, a deacon at that. There has been a great change in a great many things since I came on the stage. The wolves were traveling all along the hills when I was a boy. They used to go down in the bottoms and kill our sheep. We had to be very particular about our sheep. We had to build houses. I well remember Gen. Putnam's sheep-pen, that was built so they climbed all around and all over it. Somebody caught a wolf down in the bottoms not far from our house. [Applause].

Gen. Ewing: Before this meeting is closed with the Doxology, I am requested to announce that the programme has

---

been somewhat changed in consequence of the persistent rain, and that the afternoon meeting will commence at three o'clock, when there will be music, and the address of Mr. Daniels, of Virginia. Senator Daniels will commence at half-past three instead of half-past two, as heretofore stated. It is hoped that meantime the rain will cease.

I wish to say that Mr. Daniels, among all the distinguished men of this generation of Virginia, stands, I think, foremost as an orator; and I hope that no one will miss the opportunity of hearing him this afternoon.

This evening, at eight o'clock, there will be an informal reception, for the purpose of allowing the gentlemen who are strangers here, the privilege and pleasure of meeting those of the citizens and of the surrounding country who will assemble to greet them.

We will now close with the Doxology.

After the singing of the Doxology, as announced, by the audience, accompanied by the Elgin Band, the audience was dismissed until 3 o'clock P. M., Wednesday, July 18, 1888.

---

*AFTERNOON SESSION, JULY 18—2:30 O'CLOCK.*

---

Lieutenant-Governor Lyon, of Ohio, presiding.

Judge W. B. Loomis, in calling the meeting to order, said: Ladies and Gentlemen, the hour has now arrived for the commencement of the exercises of the afternoon. They will be

presided over by Lieutenant-Governor Lyon, of Ohio, whom I now have the pleasure of presenting to you. [Applause.]

### Address of Lieut.-Gov. Lyon.

---

MY COUNTRYMEN: We have been sitting here from day to day during the week that has thus far passed, listening to the grand oratory and beautiful description and mind-pictures of the events that have come to us as a people in the Northwest Territory, as the outgrowth and result of the settlement and organization of government here in Marietta, one hundred years ago. We have most of us become familiar with the grand progress in events, and we have had our minds lifted up in pride as we have listened to their graphic portrayal, from the fact that some of us, at least, were the descendants of the sturdy pioneers that settled here and organized government in the Northwest Territory a century ago. And those who are not descendants take pride in the fact that they enjoy the blessings and benefits, in common with others, that have followed as the result of that settlement.

It seems to me, my fellow-citizens, that after having traversed the period of development of this territory, and had pictured to us the building up of the five great States from this Northwest Territory, and the grandeur and progress that has been made in intellectual and material development, in mechanics and art, and in all that goes to make our country great, to be proper at this time that we should turn back in the pages of our history and return for the moment to our old mother State, that made it possible that this government should be founded here [applause], and realizing that further remarks from me at this time would be inappropriate, I now have the honor and pleasure of presenting to you a distinguished statesman from the mother of Presidents, and the mother of the great Northwest Territory, old Virginia, Hon. John W. Daniel, United States Senator from Virginia. [Great applause.]

---

## Address of Hon. John W. Daniel,

U. S. SENATOR FROM VIRGINIA.

---

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR LYON OF OHIO, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN—MY COUNTRYMEN: Amid the glad harvest of peace, it is with reverence that I stand in the footsteps of the pioneers. God, saith the Koran, hath given to every people a prophet in their own tongue. Happy are the people whose prophets and pathfinders were their fathers, and who, in turning over a hundred years of the pages of their history, can look upon the prophecies of the fathers, and upon the prosperous futures of their children and find them corresponding, the one unto the other, like perfect music unto perfect words. [Applause.]

The founders of Marietta did not come to the great Northwest as the Spaniard went to the Mississippi in search for gold. They taught a lesson of history in the character of their laws. They taught a lesson of courage in the very nature of their bold adventure. They taught a lesson of prudence in the sedate and organic way in which they went about their business. But they came here as home-seekers and home-builders. They remembered that the most sacred altar of the living God is the mother's knee, and that the brightest torch that liberty lights when she goes to the head of brave battalions is kindled by the fireside of home. [Applause.] They came here bringing with them their household gods, their wives and their children. And when they faced the savage towards the West, they could look over their shoulders and see behind them the sweet face of woman and hear the prattle of little children around the cabin door. [Renewed applause.] It was this, as much as anything else, that made them great. For the home is the corner-stone of earth's greatest temples. And it was an American poet who sung—

“Through pleasures and palaces, where 're we may roam,  
Be it ever so humble, there's no place like home.” [Applause.]

The mustard seed which fell here in this beautiful soil a hundred years ago, has now expanded into a great tree, whose branches spread over a continent, and the birds of the air from all the nations of the earth do lodge therein and join in the chorus of liberty and independence. [Cheers.]

You will pardon me now, my friends, I hope, if, in accepting the kind suggestion of your honored Lieutenant-Governor, I may be permitted for a while—not searching, indeed, in quaint and curious volumes of long-forgotten lore, but turning over some of the rather faded and neglected pages of our past history—to follow up some of the successive stages of civilization and progress, which finally culminated in the landing of the new Mayflower on the banks of the Muskingum.

---

On May 13, 1606, in the reign of James I, of England—fourteen years before the Pilgrim Fathers landed at Plymouth Rock, there was planted at Jamestown, on the James River, under the leadership of John Smith, the first colony of the English speaking race that ever trod upon American soil. Here, on the 7th day of April, 1788, there was planted by your fathers, from the pilgrim land, the first colony of the same race, that moved after the Revolution into the Northwest Territory; and here, one hundred years ago, Arthur St. Clair, the first Governor, was inaugurated, and civil government, under the auspices of the United States, was established. That picture of the first Governor of the Northwest, as he stood in the rustic bower, and with the Ordinance of 1787 as a Constitution, and that group of the new pilgrims of the West around him, is a picture which deserves to be framed in diamonds and in gold. [Renewed cheering.] It is a scene grander than any over which was spread the roof of a Greek or Roman temple. [Applause.] When that scene transpired, the comers by way of Jamestown were pressing over the mountains, and were along your frontier. Plymouth Rock and Jamestown had met together upon the Ohio bank.

The old commonwealth of Virginia had been the first colony in America to frame a written Constitution, embodying the principles of liberty. She was the first colony, too, of all the colonies, to declare that these united colonies should be free and independent States. It was Virginia, alone and single-handed, without a soldier of the Union by her side in that struggle, or a soldier of any other State, that made war against the British settlements in the Northwest, and wrested that precious legacy from the British crown. [Applause.] She was entitled to it by her charter; she grasped it with her arms. It was by her that military authority of Americans was there first exercised, and by her, that civil government was there first established. Your forefathers of New England were the first, however, to strike the battle blow of liberty at Concord and at Lexington, and to follow it up with a succession of blows than which braver or better ones never were delivered. [Applause.] They were the first, too, to rear beyond old State lines of settlement and tide-water jurisdiction, the standards of an absolutely free civilization. [Renewed applause.]

Their community (it was well said this morning, by the honorable speaker Gen. Ewing, who anticipated the words from my lips) might truly be described as the first-born of the Nation; their settlement, as a second landing of the pilgrims. Marietta is the Plymouth Rock of the great West, and what the pilgrims did for New England, your people have done for the land which they have inhabited. [Applause.]

When Marietta was started here a century ago, George Washington delivered a eulogy upon its colonists, before which all other eulogies must pale. Said he, "No other colony in America was ever settled under such favorable circumstances as that which has just commenced at the Muskingum. Information, property and strength, will be its characteristics; I know many of the settlers personally; and there never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community." Washington's motto was a very practical one, "*Exitus acta probat*"—"The event proves the deed." The history of the Marietta colony has

proven the worth of its founders, and verified the opinion which the father of his country expressed. That your people are filled with information, is attended by the fact that here in Ohio are nearly a million of school children, with nearly one thousand newspapers, and there is a line of many colleges commencing here, and stretching across the continent. But, need I look beyond the bright eyes and sparkling faces of this audience, to know that information and intelligence are here? Is wealth here? Let the face of your country, an open manuscript, give its answer. Is strength here? The glory of man, says Solomon, is strength, and strength is here. Strength of character, strength of intelligence, strength of patriotism, strength of heart and will. [Applause.] Strength, too, that most beautiful of all things that are strong, strength in the sweet graces and generous hospitalities of life which make life worth the living.

Your neighbor of Old Virginia salutes you to-day across the beautiful river. Your brethren of the whole Union congratulate you that the rounded century of your social life has more than fulfilled the promise of its dawn. They contemplate with sympathetic pride, your glad reunion of kinship and your splendid memorials of progress. They rejoice with you that peace and happiness dwell among us all, "amid the united and married calm of States." [Applause.]

The settlers of Marietta were different from any other of their predecessors, or of those who followed them in settling up the American country. Their Constitution was ready made, and it fitted them. They were not its authors, but they were its promoters, and it was made to suit them. They came here because it suited them, and they embodied in it the highest thought of that time or of any time. It took the country three quarters of a century to catch up with the banner that was given to the breeze at Marietta. I am speaking, of course, of the celebrated Ordinance of 1787, for the establishment of civil government in the Northwest Territory. It was enacted the same year of the Constitution, and while the Constitutional Convention was in session. It came before our perpetual Union in point of time, and it went beyond the Constitution of that Union in its free principles. It was second in importance to no act that ever emanated from any parliamentary body in the world. [Applause.]

In the Revised Statutes of the United States, there stand together four State papers. First, is the Declaration of Independence. Second, are the Articles of Confederation. Third, is the Northwest Ordinance of 1787; and then, fourth, the Federal Constitution, which is our heritage yet. These are the four steps by which the American people climbed to nationality. And if I were to name the fifth one, I would say it was the cession of Virginia to the Union of the Northwest Territory. A magnificent dowry, that of the mother State to the young Union. The most splendid necklace with which a fond mother ever adorned her daughter bride. [Applause.]

I shall not go minutely into the discussion of the details of the Ordinance of 1787, for you have heard them so often discussed that it would be as weary, perhaps, to you, as a thrice-told tale. But I have been curious to ponder what might have been the fate of those Americans who settled here, if the jurisdiction

of the Old Dominion had continued to extend beyond the Ohio River; and to consider wherein the two civilizations which were bordered upon each other, were differentiated from each other. The gentleman—Gen. Ewing—who spoke this morning in a most eloquent and able speech, to which I listened with great pleasure, spoke of the land monopolies which existed in the Old Dominion and congratulated his countrymen of Ohio, that here there was to be free land, broken up in small parcels for the people; and that the law of primogeniture, which passed the great estate to the oldest son, had never taken root upon Ohio soil. I sympathize entirely in the sentiments he uttered; but will that gentleman allow me to remind him, and to remind you, my countrymen, that land monopoly had been broken in Old Virginia before the pilgrims of New England trod upon Ohio soil, by the pen and by the genius of Thomas Jefferson; and primogeniture had passed away from that land two years before the Ordinance of 1787. [Applause.] Congratulations cannot be too frequent, nor can the fact be too often repeated, that the pilgrims of Marietta, brought here absolutely religious liberty. But, may I be pardoned, as a son of the great old commonwealth beyond the river, if I remind you, that on the tombstone of Thomas Jefferson is told the story. Though he had been Governor of Virginia, twice President of the United States of America, Minister to France, a leader in our Legislature and in Congress—there is 'graved upon that stone this simple record, written by himself: "Here lies buried Thomas Jefferson, Author of the Declaration of Independence, of the Statutes of Virginia for religious freedom, and father of the University of Virginia." Those statutes of religious freedom had been carved by the pen of Jefferson upon the rock e'er the flag of the pilgrim floated on the Muskingum shore.

But, I come now to the point wherein we did differentiate. The Constitution of the United States, framed by your fathers, and by the fathers of us all, had recognized in it the institution of slavery, and it provided that if into any free State there should go a fugitive slave he should be restored to his owners under the laws.

The Ordinance of 1787, as you were reminded this morning, contains that same provision. But here was the difference; that in the Ordinance of 1787 there were written those words, which will be, and are, immortal. That hereafter—I need not repeat them in their length—slavery should nowhere exist in the Northwest Territory of the United States. And it was in this simple and single feature that the two communities were differentiated from each other. And, yet, I fancy—for I know the prejudice that has existed in the United States against slavery, and perhaps amongst some towards those who were born in slave communities—I fancy it is not irrelevant to remind you that if the men of the early generations of this country found slavery in their midst as an institution, which had taken root deep down in the soil, and did not at once cut it up and throw it away, that they had that broad and genuine patriotism, that unselfish love of country, that regard for others, which taught them to do unto others even as they would have others do unto them. Slavery was upon them, but they refused



to thrust it upon others. The committee which reported the Ordinance of 1787, was Southern in caste. Three members were from the Southern States, and but two were from the North. In the Congress which passed that ordinance, and dedicated this land to freedom, there were represented five Southern States, and but three of the North, and eleven Southern representatives to but nine of the North. [Applause.] And so, if you trace to-day the footprints of your progress, the magnanimous mind that is glad to give credit wheresoever it may belong, will not deny to the early statesmen of this country, whether they came from the North, South, East or West, the tribute due to broad, unselfish patriotism. You, I am sure, will not decline to recognize merit where it is due, and to crown it with its crown. [Applause.]

And, let me say further, my countrymen, that the language of the Ordinance of 1787—the Sixth Article—was the language almost verbatim et literatim of Thomas Jefferson. In March, 1784, when Jefferson and Monroe and Harding and Lee presented to the Federal Government the deed of cession of the Northwest territory, on the same day, three years before the Ordinance of 1787, Jefferson drew his ordinance which provided that after 1800, slavery should nowhere exist—not only prohibiting it in the Northwest Territory of the United States, but prohibiting it everywhere in the territory of the United States. [Applause.] So it will be seen that that great man, and far-reaching patriot, who had a genius for political affairs, such as Francis Bacon had for science and Shakespeare for poesy, held the map of the century in his mental vision as plainly then as you and I can read it now.

I take from Mr. Bancroft a synopsis of the history of the Ordinance of 1787, and he cannot certainly be suspected of partiality in making it. In summing up the credit that is due in various directions for the clause interdicting slavery, he says: "Thomas Jefferson first summoned Congress to prohibit slavery in all the territories of the United States. Rufus King lifted up the measure from where it lay, almost lifeless, and suggested the immediate instead of the prospective prohibition; a Congress, composed of five Southern to one from New England and two from the Middle States, headed by William Grayson, supported by Richard Henry Lee, and using Nathan Dane as scribe, carried the measure to the goal in the amended form in which King had caused it to be referred to a committee, and as Jefferson had proposed, placed it under the sanction of an irrevocable compact."

When we explore the sources of our American history, glory shines in our faces and lights our pathway, and there is a plenty for Nathan Dane and Manasseh Cutler, and for Thomas Jefferson, and for all the rest, leaving a pretty large surplus to be disbursed among all their descendants. [Applause.]

When we read now, fellow-citizens, the legend which history has carved in the stone at Marietta, we see what deep significance it possessed. It is more than probable that had slavery entered here, slavery would still exist in the United States, or that the United States would be split up into free and slave confederacies.

We must then contemplate the event which you celebrate to-day as the birthday of a new civilization. More than the forty centuries that looked down from the pyramids upon Napoleon, when he fought the Mamelukes in their shadow, looked down upon your fathers, and prepared the way for their coming. [Applause.] And more than forty centuries will have passed away ere the waves of their influence have ceased to be felt upon the shores of time.

The establishment of civil government here, then, is not to be regarded as merely the formation of a community of pioneers upon the borders of a wilderness. The Legend of Marietta was the title-page of a new volume in the affairs of men. It was the bugle-call of an advanced guard of the human race, starting forth upon a new march of progress, upon new principles of action. It was a new translation of the Revolution of 1776, for a new land and a new people. It was an amendment to the Declaration of Independence. It was a supplementary Federal Constitution. [Renewed applause.]

The inauguration of Arthur St. Clair as Governor of the Northwest, was not only the beginning of a new government—it was the inauguration of a new era. It made the man regardless of anything else except the fact that he was a man, the unit of power in the forces of civilization. [Applause.]

The lessons, my countrymen, which we read here, are two-fold. The first is the lesson of liberty which we gather from the books; the second is beyond the books, for it made them; it is the triumph of the Anglo-Saxon race. The Roman counted time *ab urbe condita*, from the building of the Seven-Hilled City. You may reckon the stages of that splendid march of progress which began at Marietta and that now pauses at the Golden Gate, *ab urbe condita*, from the building of the cabin upon the bank of the Muskingum. [Applause.]

There is no more attractive page in all our history, and I congratulate the children of the pioneers that it is to them a constant application. [Applause.] But now, if you will allow me, I will probe a little further into the antiquities of our history. The land upon which your beautiful homes are builded was inhabited successively by the mound-builder, by the Indian, by the French, by the English, by the Virginian and the American. Two races of barbarians and two of civilization have dominated here. The mound-builder, in some period too remote to name, dwelt throughout this region. The Indian was—and Lo! he is not. And you can hear only the music of a voice which has passed away in the names of your rivers, and your mountains, and your stately cities, when he who gave them is forgotten.

Three of the great nations of the earth competed for mastery here: Spain, France and England, and two of them possessed it. The Italian, Christopher Columbus, discovered America under the auspices of Spain. Ponce de Leon, the Spaniard, planted the standard of his monarch in Florida. De Soto, the Spaniard, penetrated to the Mississippi in search for gold; there died, and was buried in its waters. When the war of the Revolution was fought, Spain had acquired from France all of her possessions in North America that did not pass to Eng-

land. And beyond the Mississippi was stretched her eager and grasping hand, even over towards where you now are. Spain, in 1779, making the condition of her friendship to the United States, that we should cede away and help her to obtain this Northwest territory.

The Spaniard has disappeared. The splendor of his career is only a tradition. The French were the discoverers and were the first masters of the Northwest. Before John Smith landed at Jamestown, Champlain was the father of Canada. A year after Smith settled at Jamestown Champlain founded Quebec. The soldier, and the priest, and the fur-trader of France penetrated through all this region. A hundred years before the Revolution, the French went down the Ohio and the Mississippi. They colonized Louisiana. The valley of the Mississippi and the St. Lawrence Basin constituted New France. They spread over the Northwest and into Pennsylvania. They founded Detroit in 1701, New Orleans in 1717, Vincennes in 1735, and St. Louis in 1764. The village of Sault Sainte Marie, of which the representative from Michigan spoke the other day, was fourteen years older than Philadelphia, and one hundred and twenty years older than Marietta. They built Fort DuQuesne, where Pittsburgh now stands, in 1754. They defeated Braddock, with Washington at his side, at the battle of Monongahela, and threatened Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia with ruin. Ah! the lillies of France were blooming then. They were blooming and blossoming all over the Northwest Territory, from the snows of Canada, where they started, down to the cane-brakes of Louisiana. But the drum-beat of England was ere long heard and was not easily silenced. The red-coat was hard to put down. The wars of Europe projected themselves across the ocean and ran into the wilderness. "French-America had two heads," says Parkman, "one among the snows of Canada and one among the cane-brakes of Louisiana. One communicating with the world through the Gulf of St. Lawrence and the other through the Gulf of Mexico."

The English failed at the battle of Monongahela, when Braddock was defeated, to break the communication between these two heads, and the door of the Northwest was shut in their faces. But, on the night of the 13th of September, 1759, Wolfe climbed the Heights of Abraham, and struck the head that lay pillowed amidst the snows of Canada. Quebec fell. The beginning of the end of French domination in the Northwest had come.

"The triumph of Wolfe marks the greatest turning point as yet discoverable in modern history," says John Fiske; and Green, the author of the History of the English people, declares that "With the triumph of Wolfe, on the Heights of Abraham, began the history of the United States."

An American writer, Mr. Hinsdale, the historian of the Northwest, has added his own judgment in the matter. Says he: "James Wolfe's highlanders and grenadiers at Quebec, and not the embattled farmers at Lexington, won the first great victory of the American revolution."

Canada was now lost to France; and in 1763 the French King ceded it to the British, and all of his possessions east of the Mississippi except the town of New Orleans and the island on which it was situated.

The path from the Heights of Abraham led to Independence Hall. Independence Hall led finally to Yorktown, and Yorktown guided the footsteps of your fathers to Marietta. [Applause.] This, my countrymen, then, is the lesson which I read here.

The Latin and the Anglo-Saxon race had come in contact, and the Anglo-Saxon won. [Applause.] That race won again when Jefferson acquired Louisiana from the French, and opened a new sky for the star of empire to glitter. That act made the father of waters the free possession of the American people. Every inch of ground that the Anglo-Saxon has ever won, he has held and he holds. He has never fallen in his strife for empire. [Here the speaker was interrupted by a steamboat whistle near at hand. Continuing, he said:] I am willing to try most anything, except speaking against an engine [laughter], and when it comes to that, I recognize, that discretion is the better part of valor [Renewed laughter.] The Anglo-Saxon has never fallen in the strife for empire, save when he was himself his dearest foe. He has always won his freedom with his own right arm. He has given it to others, but he has never received it from anyone but himself. [Applause.] He has always bequeathed freedom to his children, and wherever he is, he rules—"From Greenland's icy mountains to India's coral strands." [Applause.]

Here, then, I read again between the lines of your legends, which history carved here when she alighted at Marietta upon eagle's wings and built her nest, and the reading is that the Anglo-Saxon race is already America's conqueror, and will be, in the Providence of God and in his own good time, the world's conqueror. [Applause.]

Going forth, conquering and to conquer, with the language of Shakespeare and Milton, with the code of Blackstone, with the Declaration of Independence, with the American Constitution and the Creed of Christ. [Applause.]

The man who conquered here was the Anglo-Saxon; and the destiny of the Northwest had thrown its shadow before when the first pale-face peered over the Alleghenies, coming from Old Virginia, and when the first white arm was bared to take the plunge into the Ohio. [Applause.]

The idea that conquered here was liberty. The people who conquered here were your own flesh and blood—bone of your bone and flesh of your flesh. And, though I am rather a distant kinsman, as I come, too, with my people from the great source of our race, "from where the yellow-haired, the blue-eyed Saxon came, I feel that I may claim kinship here, and have that claim allowed. [Applause.]

Now, fellow-citizens, I am going a little more into detail about your Northwest Territory. To the greatness of the early settlers of Virginia, to the courage

of her arms, to the magnanimity of her heart, the people of the United States are chiefly indebted for the Northwest Territory. But not alone to Virginia by any means, nor so understand me. Virginia herself could not have made good her own title to the Northwest, or even had an opportunity to contest it, had not the full dozen of the thirteen colonies stood by her side and helped together, to work out a common salvation. And the fact that her great debt to her sister colonies antedates their debt to her, has led some to disparage the claim which she made. The late Chief Justice Chase, that eminent jurist of Ohio, in his preliminary sketch of your early history, which is given as a preface to the statutes of your State, declared that it was a vacant Territory, wrested from the common enemy of the United States and at the joint expense of all the States, and ought, of right, to belong to Congress in trust for the common use and benefit of the whole nation. [Applause.] I, too, would applaud the sentiment, for it would have been a broad and equitable, and just one, but for one little circumstance; and that is, that it is not quite consistent with the fact. [Laughter and applause.] It isn't so—and, if you will allow me, I will give you the language of one whose pen is fresh from the dictating of a fair and impartial history. Professor Hinsdale, Professor of Hiram College, the biographer and editor of the works of Garfield, after sifting the matter, declares that "Congress never maintained a National claim on this ground or on any other ground." I will also quote a few words from the speech of General Garfield, delivered at Burton, in this State, in 1873: "The cession of that great Territory under the treaty of 1783, between Great Britain and the United States, was due mainly to the foresight, to the courage and the endurance of one man who never received from his country any adequate recognition for his great services. That man was George Rogers Clark;" and the eulogy that I have pronounced upon him, came from the lips of James A. Garfield. [Applause.] This man was not acting in the conquest of the Northwest under the Centennial Congress. He was not in the service of the United States. He conducted his own expeditions under a commission from Patrick Henry, the first American Governor of the Old Dominion. His soldiers were Virginians, enlisted and paid by the State of Virginia—the only one of all the States that conducted war upon her own hook, at the same time that she joined her sister colonies in paying due attention to her British brethren. [Applause.] And her title to the Northwest Territory rests upon separate and distinct grounds. First, upon the charter which she received from the crown of England, which has been too often quoted for me to cite again now. Second, upon your own Ordinance of 1787, for in that Ordinance is a distinct recognition of the hands from whom the gift was received in this language: "There shall be formed in the said Territory not less than three, nor more than five States, and the boundaries of the States, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act of cession, and consent to the same, shall become fixed and established as follows:" It then defines those boundaries to be confirmed by her consent, and

the Virginia title to the Northwest Territory is exactly the same as that which any man in Marietta owns to the house he lives in. Upon that title your history and your houses are builded, and I may fitly say: "thereby hangs all the law and the prophets." [Applause.]

Now, then, let me turn your attention a little further to another heroic page of our revolutionary history. Long before the Revolution, the people of the East had turned their faces towards the West. Their progress in that direction was gradual, though continuous. It was more than a hundred years before the settlement at Jamestown, before any of the colonists, who clung closely to the seaboard, passed beyond the Alleghanies. But, in 1710, Alexander Spotswood became Governor of Virginia. His father was one of Marlborough's men, who fought at Blenheim, and of whom it was related that he had been shot with a four-pound cannon ball, and only wounded. [Laughter.] The son of such a sire must be expected indeed to become a sturdy soldier; and sturdy soldier and writer he was, too. Three things he brought with him to Virginia; a spirit of adventure, the contents of a pretty good cellar, and the writ of habeas corpus. Three things that have had a good deal to do with each other in this adventurous world of ours. [Laughter and applause.]

In 1716, he led an expedition to see—for curiosity was excited—and like the little boy who wanted to open the watch to see the wheels go round—Spotswood and his men longed to get to the top of the Alleghanies in order that they might discover what was going on on the other side. The Governor started out from Williamsburg, the ancient capital of the Old Dominion, with his coach and staff. Now, a coach and staff was a very fine thing for invading the Northwest with, wasn't it? [Laughter.] And he was joined by a company of Virginians, and a company of Rangers, and a few Indian guides. On the 36th day of their outing they reached the top of the Alleghanies, and there the mighty spectacle, the vision of a thousand years arose before them. Spotswood created, his men Knights of the Golden Horseshoe, in consideration of their part in this expedition, and gave them each a little golden charm, in the form of a horseshoe, corruscated with diamonds. But, I must tell you exactly how they celebrated the discovery of what was beyond the Alleghanies. This account is taken from the local reporter, of whom it was not said that he took it down stenographically, but he took it down just as it was. [Merriment.] "After-wit, is everybody's wit;" and how witty I would have been if I had only known it. [Renewed merriment.] I am a little late in getting into the Northwestern Territory of humor, for I didn't design the *double entendre* against the stenographers; but though I come along slowly in a white-topped wagon, I will get there all the same. I hope that the reporters will not cherish that against me. I will only say that I did not mean to do it, and if he will let me off this time, I won't do so any more. [Laughter.] But this is the way the reporter of those days described the discovery of the Alleghanies:

“We got all the men together and loaded their arms, and we drank the king’s health and fired a volley; the princess’ health in Burgundy and fired a volley; and all the rest of the royal family in claret and a volley. We drank the governor’s health and fired another volley. We had several sorts of liquor, viz.: Virginia red wine and white wine, Irish usquebaugh, brandy, shrub, two sorts of rum, champagne, canary, cherry punch, cider, etc., etc.” [Laughter and applause.] What sort of vintage the “et ceteras” stand for I am not expert enough to tell. The most remarkable fact in this history is that, after all these vollies, the party got safely back to Williamsburg without losing a man. [Continued laughter and applause.]

There is one thing, however, that we ought to congratulate ourselves about. If the king’s health, and princess’ health, and royal governor’s health were at all proportioned to the intensity with which their loyal subjects drank them, I think we would all be under monarchs still. [Renewed laughter and applause.] I might have felt a little delicacy in reading this story of the early and convivial Virginians, but turning over one of Gen. Garfield’s speeches, I discovered their kinship to our sober and sedate friends of New England there.

So let me read you from Gen. Cleveland’s journal, of how the people from the land of steady habits celebrated their landing in the New Connecticut of the Western Reserve:

“On this creek (Conneaught) in New Connecticut land, July 4, 1796, under Gen. Moses Cleveland, the surveyors and men sent by the Connecticut Land Company to survey and settle the Connecticut Reserve, and were the first English people who took possession of it. And after many difficulties, perplexities and hardships were surmounted, and we were on the good and promised land, felt that a just tribute of respect to the day ought to be paid. There were in all, including women and children, fifty in number. The men, under Capt. Tinker, ranged themselves on the beach and fired a Federal salute of fifteen rounds, and then the sixteenth in honor of New Connecticut. We gave three cheers, and christened the place Port Independence, drank several toasts, closed with three cheers, drank several pails of grog, supped and retired in good order.” [Laughter and applause.]

Pardon this little digression, my countrymen. We are all so much better now, in these days, than our ancestors used to be, that we can afford to look with some forbearance on their frailties and their ancient amusements. [Renewed laughter and applause.]

We know not who were the first white men to penetrate the region beyond the Alleghanies. Neither do we know who was the first one who crossed the Ohio River; but we do know that when the first white man paddled the canoe or splashed its waters, the forerunner of a new regime had come before.

Christopher Gist made the first exploration into Ohio in 1750. In 1753 Major George Washington came out as the representative of Robert Dinwiddie, Colonial Governor of Virginia, vainly entering his protest against French occupation to the French commandant, the Chevalier de St. Pierre, at Logstown.

In 1754, on July 3d, came the defeat of Washington and the capitulation of his command at Fort Necessity, in the Great Meadows—a bad beginning for the young soldier who afterwards accomplished so much. And it elicited this sneer from Horace Walpole: “The French have tied up the hands of an excellent *Fanfaron*, a Major Washington, whom they took and engaged not to serve one year.”

In 1755, Braddock's disastrous expedition followed. A few more years rolled around, and on the 25th of November, 1759, under the leadership of General Forbes, and with George Washington, leading his Virginians, at the head of the column, the Anglo-Americans marched into the reduced fortress of Fort Du Quesne, where Pittsburgh now stands. Its name was changed to Fort Pitt, three months before Wolfe had triumphed on the heights of Abraham. The English had won the Northwest.

Events now rush forward to the great Revolution. In these movements Massachusetts and Virginia led the van. After the Boston massacre of 1770, Revolution was in the air. In December, 1773, the Boston men, resisting the un-repealed tax on tea, disguised themselves as Mohawk Indians, and threw the tea-chests into the harbor. The Boston Port Bill was passed by parliament as a retaliatory measure, and on and after June 4, the harbor of Boston was to be closed. Swift came the news to the Old Dominion, and just as swift was the Old Dominion's response to Boston. A general Congress was called May 27, 1774. Virginia delegates were chosen in August, and George Washington, one of them, addressing his constituents in Fairfax, declared that “he was ready to raise a thousand men, subsist them at his own expense, and march at their head to the relief of Boston.”

The first Congress assembled at Philadelphia, September 5, 1774. At its opening, Patrick Henry exclaimed, “British oppression has effaced the boundaries of the several colonies. The distinctions between Virginians, Pennsylvanians, New Yorkers and New Englanders are no more. I am not a Virginian, but an American.” [Applause.]

Now, my countrymen, an incident well known as a brilliant military exploit, occurred, the significance of which is often overlooked.

Lord Dunmore was the Colonial Governor of Virginia. At this time, as you may imagine from the speech which has just been quoted, he was getting in pretty hot water in the old capital at Williamsburg. Just about that time, too, moving from Chillicothe, the Shawnee town, across the Ohio, came Cornstalk, the Indian chief, with his braves, incensed by British emissaries and British generals, to make an attack upon your frontier. Dunmore was between the nether mill-stones. He wanted to defend the colony of Virginia, but the colony of Virginia was rising in rebellion behind him. He started with two divisions from the valley, but when Andrew Lewis, commanding one of them, arrived upon the banks of the Ohio, the noble Lord failed to put in an appearance. In October, 1774, when Cornstalk crossed the Ohio and attacked at Point Pleasant, there An-



drew Lewis, with but one of his divisions of Virginia, met and beat him back, and the noble Lord did not turn up until a week or two afterward. It was believed that he was in conspiracy with the Indians, and that he hoped that Lewis would be overcome, in order that he might break rebellion's back by striking it in the rear.

Among the gallant young captains who fought at Point Pleasant under Andrew Lewis in that battle, was George Rogers Clark. And with him, I turn now from the splendid scenes of the Revolution, that were transpiring along the seaboard States, from Concord and Lexington, from Kings Mountain and Yorktown, to others that were transpiring in the dark woods of the Northwest, which scarce less aided the cause of independence, and without which, in all probability, independence would have proven a "pent up Utica," contracted between the boundaries of the Atlantic and the Ohio. With the events of war along the Atlantic, nearly every school boy is familiar. But those in the flank and rear of the struggling continentals have seldom been fully appreciated. Let us enter the wilderness with George Rogers Clark, the most neglected of American heroes, but scarce second to any in martial prowess and achievement.

George Rogers Clark was born in Albermarle county, Virginia, November 19, 1752, almost within the shades of Monticello. In 1775 he first visited Kentucky, then a part of Fincastle county, Virginia, and he again visited it the following year.

One day after the Declaration of Independence, on the 5th day of July, 1776, Patrick Henry took the oath of office as Governor of Virginia; and just one month before George Rogers Clark had been chosen at Harrodsburg in popular meeting, to be a member of the Virginia General Assembly. This was irregular, but he repaired at once to Virginia, and waited on Governor Henry. "A country," said he, "not worth defending, is not worth claiming." And he urged assistance for the defense of Kentucky and the Northwest.

Clark, in floating down the beautiful river, had noticed the western banks, and he was a dreamer of great dreams. He came to the old colonial capital at Williamsburg, and laid at once before Patrick Henry, a comprehensive scheme for the conquest of the Northwest. He had driven the Indians out of Kentucky; and he won the name of "Hanibal of the West," from the courage and mastery of his generalship. He might better have been called the Scipio Africanus; because, with the broad scope in which both generalship and statesmanship were commingled, he saw that the Indian was set on like a hound by the British general, and he said to Patrick Henry, "You must penetrate the Northwest, strike the British post, capture the British garrison, and establish your garrison there."

Patrick Henry and the Virginia Legislature supplied him with some £1,200 in money, and with less than 200 men he went down the Ohio. He made his headquarters at its falls, then, without firing a gun he sprang upon the British at Kaskaskia and captured them, and then he turned his attention to the British

Governor, Hamilton, who was intrenched at Vincennes, in what is now Indiana. With these two hundred men, wading through the swamps and the river up to their elbows, he appeared suddenly before the British garrison.

And a correspondence ensued there between George Rogers Clark and the British commander, which, if it does not savor of the courtesy of Chesterfield, or the diplomacy of Talleyrand, has a touch of vigor that might have been imparted by the nervous hand of Cæsar's. Clark, at the head of his two hundred men in front of the intrenchment, writes to Governor Hamilton as follows :

"SIR: In order to save yourself from the impending storm that now threatens you, I order you immediately to surrender yourself with all your garrison, stores, etc., for if I am obliged to storm, you may depend on such treatment as is justly due to a murderer. Beware of destroying stores of any kind, or any papers or letters that are in your possession, or hurting one house in town ; for, by Heavens, if you do, there shall be no mercy shown you."

Pretty strong language for a Virginia lad of twenty-four, to be used to the representative of the British empire. [Laughter and applause.]

Governor Hamilton responds: "Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton begs leave to present his compliments to Colonel Clark, and to acquaint him with the fact that his garrison is not disposed to be awed into any action unworthy a British subject."

Colonel Clark opens fire upon Governor Hamilton, and presently receives from Governor Hamilton the following: "Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton presents his compliments to Colonel Clark, and asks a truce for three days."

Clark answers: "Colonel Clark's compliments to Governor Hamilton, and begs leave to inform him that he will not agree to any terms other than Mr. Hamilton's surrendering himself and garrison prisoners at discretion. If Mr. Hamilton is desirous of a conference with Colonel Clark, he will meet him at the church with Captain Helm."

Hamilton came. The surrender took place. The British garrison marched out and was carried with Governor Hamilton, as prisoners of war, to Williamsburg. The victory had been won under the command of a young Virginia Colonel, with less than 200 men ; and there at Vincennes, on the 24th of February, 1779, the British empire in the Northwest gave up the ghost, and the stars and stripes floated over the battlements where they have floated for a hundred years, and will, I hope, float in peace forever. [Applause.]

There is a postscript to this story, which rounds up the claim of the Virginia title. Clark had made reports of his proceedings to the Virginia authorities, and in December, 1778, Virginia had organized the Northwest Territory as the county of Illinois. [Laughter and applause.] I do not know whether my friend laughed because he is glad to hear it, or whether he laughs because he hopes it is not so ; but laugh as you will, the Northwest Territory was not only organized on paper as the county of Illinois, but men went there and made good by their strong arms

the words that they had written. The French all over the territory took the oath of allegiance to the State of Virginia, and when the Revolutionary War was ended, and the cessions of territory began from New York and Massachusetts, and Connecticut and the other States, it was universally and justly recognized that Virginia had substantiated her claim.

It was, indeed, through the Virginia claim that the United States made good her own, for upon the conclusion of peace between the United States and Great Britain in 1783, the representatives of the two countries agreed that "the tree should lie as it had fallen"; that is, that each should remain in possession of all the territory it held at the close of the war. Under this provision of the treaty the American Commissioners claimed the Northwest Territory on the ground of its capture by Clark, and "the possession of it by the Americans at the date of the conference" for peace.

George Rogers Clark was made a Brigadier-General of the United States Army for his services, and when Arnold in the war invaded Virginia, took temporary command under Steuben, and helped to resist him. He again campaigned in the west against the Indians; but time forbids that I should follow his footsteps.

No monument to him has been erected; no biography of him has yet been written, but his merit is universally acknowledged by those who have studied his achievements.

At Locust Grove, near Louisville, Kentucky, he lies buried in a neglected grave beneath a stone which bears the initials "G. R. C." But soon will the monument rise over his ashes, for a few days ago Senator Sherman, of Ohio, successfully urged in the Senate a bill to erect it, and I was glad to unite—as indeed were all—in its passage.

That you may not think I am either partial or excessive in my claims for Virginia and for George Rogers Clark, let me read you what Professor Hinsdale, of your own State—a ripe scholar, imbued with a true historic spirit—has written in his volume entitled "The Old Northwest":

"The Northwest has been won by a Virginia army, commanded by a Virginia officer, put in the field at Virginia's expense.

"Governor Henry had promptly announced the conquest to the Virginia delegates in Congress." \* \* \*

But before Patrick Henry wrote this letter Virginia had welded the last link in her chain of title to the country beyond the Ohio.

In October, 1778, her Legislature declared "all the citizens of the Commonwealth who are actual settlers there, or who shall hereafter be settled on the west side of the Ohio, shall be included in the district of Kentucky which shall be called Illinois county."

Nor was this all; soon after Governor Henry appointed a Lieutenant-Com-

mandant for the new country, with full instructions for carrying on the government.

The French settlements remained under Virginia jurisdiction until March 1784.

John Ladd was the recipient of Governor Henry's appointment as Lieutenant-Commander of Illinois county, and in Edwards's History of Illinois, I find a literal copy of his letter of appointment, with instructions, dated at Williamsburg, Virginia, December 12, 1778. In that letter Governor Henry says:

"By virtue of the act of the General Assembly which establishes the county of Illinois, you are appointed County-Lieutenant there, and for the general tenor of your conduct I refer you to the law."

He then proceeds to give him many suggestions as to the policy to be pursued. He is to take care to conciliate the French and the Indians, to pay particular attention to Colonel Clark and his corps, and give the military every aid which circumstances permit. He is to take pains to overawe the Indians from warring on the settlers; to respect Indian property; restrain the soldiers from license, and tender friendship to the Spanish commander near Kaskaskia. "You are on all occasions," says the Governor, "to inculcate in the people the value of liberty and the difference between the state of free citizens of this Commonwealth and that slavery to which Illinois was delivered."

The Virginia government in Illinois county was in no wise confined to paper proclamations.

Colonel Ladd, the County-Lieutenant, in the spring of 1795, visited the settlements at Vincennes and Kaskaskia, and organized temporary civil governments in nearly all the settlements west of the Ohio.

He issued a proclamation dated 15th June, 1779, regulating the settlement of unoccupied lands, and in the same month he organized at Vincennes a magisterial court of criminal and civil jurisdiction, presided over by Col. J. M. Legras, who had been appointed commandant at Vincennes.

Following the precedents of the French commandants in the Northwest, the court granted land to settlers, and up to 1783 had granted some 26,000 acres. From that time forward, and until forbidden by General Harmar in 1787, this practice continued, and 22,000 more acres were granted.

President Hinsdale, who has profoundly investigated the question, cites many acts of sovereignty exercised by Virginia in the Northwest; and to those who may wish to see them enumerated I refer to his pages. I refer also to the litigated cases of Virginia vs. Garner, 3 Grattan's Virginia Reports, page 154, where the whole matter was debated and expounded by the judges of the General Court in 1845.

You will also find that the title of Virginia to the Northwest is recognized by the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of *Handly vs. Anthony*,

reported in 5 Wheaton, 376, its unanimous opinion being given by Chief Justice Marshall.

The conclusion of Prof. Hinsdale cannot be questioned, that while the treaty of Paris of 1763 limited the colony on the west of the Mississippi, "Virginia continued to fill up and occupy, both geographically and politically, the territory to the Mississippi, until that signal act of her sovereignty over the western territories was exercised in the cession she made of them in March, 1784, and which was consummated by the acceptance of it by the United States in Congress assembled on the same day."

If I have paused here to go into these old stories, it was only because I hoped that I might show to you and that all of us might realize that in winning the independence of this government, in achieving the great territory that is now its possession, in framing the wise and just and conservative laws which are the inheritance of each and all of us, your fathers and mine, and the fathers of all the colonists did their part, and left us a benefit to be received and enjoyed in common. [Applause.]

There is one other thing that should not be forgotten; that is, that there has never been but one question before the American people that divided it in sections, and that was the question of slavery. Every other question of difference between us was one that grew out of it.

And now, in contemplating that subject, the rise, the fall, and the obliteration of slavery, and the permanent establishment of the Union, it comes before my mind like the figure of some slender sapling into whose side is driven a wedge. When the war ended that wedge had been withdrawn. The sides of the young tree sprang together, the sap formed new bark around it, and now it rises over us and for us all, a stately oak which extends its roots deep down into the earth and waves its leaves among the stars of heaven. [Applause.]

I despise gush of every kind; I hate the language of rhetoric that has not behind it the soul of honor; but I feel that the day is near at hand when the citizens of our common country, whether born on the banks of the Ohio, or the James, and whether they trace their lineage by way of Plymouth Rock, or to the land that was ever true to "Charley over the water," can look each other in the face without sense that aught has ever parted them, and talk the plain language of truth. [Applause.]

And feeling as I do, thinking as I think, representing a constituency that thinks and feels likewise, I am happy in the realization that to-day, as one hundred years ago, the Virginian crossing the Ohio can salute his brother here with the hailing sign, I too, am an American.

I have been glad to come into your midst, to shake your hand, to look upon the revered faces of the conscript fathers that hang upon your walls, and to feel that in the pursuit of the common happiness and in defense of the common liberty, Americans everywhere are one, ready to give our country every pledge of

our affections, and if need be to take her flag in our hands, carry it high and die under its folds. [Great applause.]

Lieut.-Gov. Lyon: The exercises of the afternoon will be concluded with music by the Elgin Band.

After music by the Elgin Band the audience dispersed.

---

*THURSDAY, JULY 19, 1888.*

---

**Programme.**

---

OHIO DAY AT CENTENNIAL HALL.

10 A. M..... Music by Elgin Band.

Gov. J. B. Foraker, presiding.

MUSIC.

POEM—"The Northwest Territory, 1788-1888".....Col. W. A. Taylor.

ADDRESS.....Senator John Sherman.

MUSIC.

ADDRESS.....Gen. C. H. Grosvenor.

MUSIC.

---

*AFTERNOON—2 O'CLOCK.*

---

Short addresses by the following distinguished citizens of Ohio: Ex-Governor Charles Foster, Hon. D. K. Watson, Attorney-General; Hon. John C. Lee, ex-Lieutenant-Governor; Hon. Joseph S. Robinson, Secretary of State; Gen. W. H. Gibson.

MUSIC.

*EVENING—8 O'CLOCK.*

GRAND CONCERT BY ELGIN BAND.

At the close of the concert there will be a grand display of fire-works on the Muskingum River.

There will be a dress parade of the military held on Front street, near the Centennial Hall, at 7 P. M., sharp.

Tickets for concert for sale at Centennial Building, Relic Department, Armory, Putnam street ; U. S. Government exhibit at City Hall.

*MORNING SESSION—Thursday, July 19—10 A. M.*

MUSIC.

Gov. Foraker: Ladies and gentlemen, we are nearing the close of this Celebration. We have had Indiana Day, and Illinois Day, and Michigan Day, and Wisconsin Day, and Massachusetts Day, and New York Day, and Virginia Day, and now we are going to have an Ohio Day. [Applause.]

All these other States have been represented here so worthily, so successfully, so grandly, that I know you will all regard it as matter subject to congratulation, that we have on this platform so many of the distinguished sons of Ohio as we have to speak in her behalf. Because of the number of them, coupled with other considerations which I might mention, there is every reason why I should not detain you with any remarks. I therefore, at once inaugurate the exercises provided for the day, by introducing to you Col. W. A. Taylor, who will read a poem entitled: "The Northwest Territory, 1788-1888."

Col. W. A. Taylor stepped to the platform and read the following poem :

## CHANSON.

*THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY—1788-1888.*

**H**ERE Freedom young and brave and strong  
 Unfurled her banner, set her feet  
 Upon the virgin soil, and turned  
 The Star of Destiny to greet.

Her's was an empire reaching out  
 Unto the doorways of the night  
 Where darkness brooded; in her hand  
 She bore the torch of Truth and Right.

Before her lay the unconquered waste,  
 Behind her, smiling by the sea,  
 Her virgin mother, proud and chaste,  
 Chanted the hymn of Liberty.

A song of triumph ringing through  
 The solemn pines, the mountain pass,  
 Until the future came and shone  
 As shines a picture in the glass.

Here Progress took the form of Law,  
 Here Government arose and led  
 The onward march by hill and plain,  
 And oft the road was rough and red.

But harvests blossomed from the graves  
 Where e'er the echoing bugle blew—  
 Each was a king, no cringing slave  
 Marched where proud Freedom's banner flew.

Here Freedom's sacred muniments  
 Were dedicated to mankind,  
 Here Sword and Balance, Peace and War,  
 Were in a common mission joined.



Faith saw beyond the horizon's rim  
    A newer nation rising strong—  
The battle and the harvest hymn  
    Were blended in the prophet's song.

There shone a promise in the sky,  
    Sweet sang the summer winds that broke  
Into the river's lullaby,  
    And stirred the acer and the oak.

The strokes of Labor, true and strong,  
    From hill and valley, wood and brake,  
Were but the words of prophecy  
    Through which the mighty angel spake.

Beneath our feet dead empires lie,  
    Above us shines the newer star;  
Here some proud Memphis mocked the sky,  
    Then broke upon the crest of war.

O genial soil, with life instinct,  
    Whence warriors sprang and statesmen grew,  
You gave their blood the imperial tinct  
    That shines the whole world through and through.

Here opened out a splendid page,  
    Here grew a grander race of men  
Than any since the Golden Age,  
    Great with the sword, the plow, the pen.

Fresh from the Revolution's fire  
    They came to hew the empire's way  
Through trackless wastes, and to inspire  
    The sunlight of young Freedom's day.

“With Truth's keen scythe they'd cut a swath  
    Through Wrong and Falsehood to Reform;”  
We reap the glorious aftermath,  
    Free from the pelting of the storm.

Here fell the civic seed which grew  
To blade and sheaf, and spreading far  
Fed all the hungry pilgrims through  
Long periods of waste and war.

Here rose an empire, here the march  
Of civil government began ;  
Here Law put on the robe of Power,  
And Might became the friend of Man.

And going hence, with hands outspread,  
One on the plow, one on the hilt—  
The new born standing for the dead—  
An hundred splendid cities built.

They grew to sovereigns proud and fair,  
From out this garden, now behold  
They come long lines of pilgrims here  
Where Freedom timed their march of old.

They come five queens, proud sisterhood,  
With teeming millions all elate ;  
Five States with common hopes and blood,  
Part of one great and perfect State.

Here to this shrine, where Freedom sat  
Her banner in red Danger's van,  
And smote the wilderness and cried :  
" Make way before the march of man."

They come when full the century rounds.  
Proud pilgrims offering up their deeds  
Upon the altar, trumpet sounds  
Proclaim that : " Virtue still succeeds."

They come from fields whose summer glow  
Like yellow Ormus shames the sun ;  
From purple meadows bending low  
When east the fragrant Zephyrs run ;

---

From cities where long flags of fire  
Flash in the sky from dark to dawn,  
Where o'er the endless lines of steel  
The modern Cyclops rushes on ;

From lakes whose waters cold and clear  
Reflect the stars in heaven's dome ;  
From rivers singing like a seer  
Of mightier triumphs yet to come.

*W. A. Taylor.*

---

Gov. Foraker: One of the grandest products of our Ohio Civilization has been our great men. Ohio is famous the world over on that account. [Applause.]

We feel ourselves especially honored in having present with us this morning to address us, one of the greatest of all the great men that this Commonwealth has produced. [Great applause.] One who has for thirty years been distinguished by his public services the Nation over, and who, during all that time, has guided himself with such fidelity, and has labored with such efficiency that he has commanded the confidence of our whole people without regard to whether they agreed with him politically or not. [Applause.]

It is therefore with uncommon pleasure that I now have the honor of introducing to you as the next speaker, Ohio's illustrious Senator, Honorable John Sherman. [Applause.]

## Address of Senator John Sherman,

AT MARIETTA, OHIO.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: The very flattering manner in which our Governor has introduced me to you disturbs the serenity of my thoughts, for I know that the high panegyric that he gives to me is scarcely justified of mortal man. All of us have faults; all of us have failings; and none can claim more than the fair and common average of honest purposes and noble aims.

I come to-day as a gleaner of a well-reaped field by skillful workmen, who have left no handfuls for me to gather, but have garnered the crop and placed it in stacks so high that I cannot steal a sheaf without being detected. [Laughter.] I cannot utter a thought without having it said that I copied it from some one else. I thank fortune that I have no prepared speech—nothing ready-made, for if I had, the better part of my speech would have been read or spoken by those who have preceded me, in more eloquent terms. I can only bring here and there a thought, an idea, inspired by the great history that we are called upon to review—the wonderful events of one hundred years since the birth of this great Northwestern Territory. [Applause.]

What a theme it is! Why is it that this favored region of 260,000 square miles, or about 160,000,000 acres of land, has been selected as the place where the most rapid migration of the human race has occurred in the history of the world? There is no part of this world of ours of the size of the Northwestern Territory where, within one hundred years, fifteen millions of free and intelligent people have been planted, and where, at the beginning of the century, there was scarcely a white man living. This whole region was then sparsely peopled by savage tribes of men, and roamed over by savage beasts of the forest. This is the great theme that I have to present to you in common with those that have gone before me. I am glad that it has been presented by such eminent men as Senators Hoar, Evarts and Daniels, by General Ewing, Mr. Randolph Tucker, Governor Foraker, and many others, among the most distinguished orators of our day and generation.

And remember, citizens of Marietta, when I speak of this Centennial Exhibition, I do not mean that of the 15th of July, only, but of the 7th of April and the 15th of July, bound together in a noble wedlock. The time is not far distant when the orations of these two occasions will be printed side by side together, and it will not be remembered that there was any difference as to which day was most worthy to be celebrated, when both days were worthy of celebration. [Applause.]

Brooklyn and New York once had a great rivalry with each other, on opposite sides of the East River, and a New Yorker would scarcely recognize a Brooklyn man as a citizen of the metropolis. But as they both grew into such magnitude and threw over the chasm a magnificent bridge, they become reconciled to each other; and now the united cities are proudly recognized as the Imperial city of the two continents.

And so Minneapolis and St. Paul were two rival cities, who so contested for supremacy with each other, that in one they counted prospective births as among the present inhabitants [laughter], and enrolled as a citizen every passing traveler, while in the other they counted the gravestones as among the living inhabitants; and between them they stretched their boundaries so far and wide towards each other that they are growing into each other, and in a little while they will be the Siamese twins of America.

And so with your celebrations. I speak of them as but one; two streams that in a little while mingle together. The eloquence and words of honor and glory and renown that have been spoken upon this occasion all relate to the event you are celebrating, and no man will ever think of considering on what particular day it commenced.

Now, my countrymen, where shall I begin? I promised you not to invade the ground that has been occupied by others, but only to present some old idea in a new form. The great lawyers who have spoken to you had a good deal to say about the title of the United States to the Northwest, and my friend from Virginia says Virginia ceded it, and George Rogers Clark won it. And I will more than make good that assertion in a moment.

On the other hand, the Senator from New York said that New York was the first to cede the Northwest Territory to the Union. And the Yankees of Connecticut, the stock from which I came, claim that they ceded their title to the Northwest; and so with other States.

But, my countrymen, none of them had any title to the Northwest to cede. [Laughter.] There was no title in either of the old colonies or states when this settlement was commenced—no title that could be defended by the moral law, except that title which Almighty God had given to the Indian tribes of America. [Applause.] They owned it, and possessed it, and had it for generations.

On what principle of law or ethics did King James attempt to transfer to colonies on the Atlantic coast the whole extent of the broad territory across the continent when he did not know there was a continent there? The grant to Connecticut read something like in this wise: "And along the forty-first parallel of latitude, northwardly and westwardly, to the Indian Ocean." Where, in the name of Heaven, was the Indian Ocean? It was thought then that it was about where the Mississippi River is. Everybody in those times dreamed that they would find some passage way by water through the continent to the Indian

Ocean. Their idea of the geography of the country was about as faint as yours and mine of the Congo country newly discovered to civilization. They did not know anything about it. And yet the title of Virginia, Connecticut and New York, and all the older states, were founded upon grants by King James, or his successors, of a country that he did not and could not know anything about. The only plausible title of Great Britain to the Northwest territory at the time of the Revolution was the treaty of peace with France, by which Canada and its dependencies were ceded to Great Britain. And it was this title that was won by Virginia, and which, according to the common law of England and the habits of civilized nations, was considered a good title; and that was, the title of conquest. [Applause.] Say what we will—say what we will, it has been the law of creation from the beginning to this hour, that might makes right; who takes, holds, until somebody else can take it from him. And that is the law upon which all human dominion rests. We may reason as we please about it. It is power that makes right, and there is no other source but power. King James had no covenant from the Almighty to grant to Virginia, New York or Connecticut the western country until he possessed it; but by the usages of civilized nations any one of them had the right to come and take it, if they could, from the uncivilized tribes who, by the law of might, could be dispossessed at pleasure and driven from the face of the earth, as they have been.

Therefore it was, when this Northwestern Territory was first opened to civilization, the only valid title that was won by George Rogers Clark, who conquered this country from Great Britain. It was not Virginia that did it; she gave birth to Clark, but contributed but little to his achievements, although he was a great Virginian, and among the illustrious names that have been furnished by that magnificent State to the history of our country there is no one among them all who will have a greater or a more poetic renown than George Rogers Clark. [Applause.]

He, with two or three hundred Kentuckians, for whose equipment he had raised the money which he borrowed upon his own credit, made that magnificent march described to you by Senator Daniel yesterday, and he, with his brave Kentuckians, overthrew the British power in the Northwest by capturing the British posts, and taking the British Governor prisoner of war.

Virginia is entitled to the honor of being his birthplace, and Patrick Henry, the great orator of the Revolution, and who, as Governor of Virginia, gave him his commission and his authority, is entitled to high credit, but it was George Rogers Clark who gave us a title to this country.

So strong was this title by conquest, my countrymen, that when the treaty of peace was being framed in Paris in 1782, it was the acknowledged basis of our claim to the Northwest Territory. The British Government contended that the line between the United States and the British possessions should be drawn along

the Ohio River and the Alleghany Mountains. On the other hand, our great negotiators, Franklin, Adams and others, claimed that the proper line of division was through the lakes. "Why," said the Englishman, "didn't we acquire that country only a few years ago from France? Was it not ceded to us from France, who held it for more than a hundred years? You have no inhabitants there. You have no settlers there." They insisted that the discovery of the Mississippi and the occupation of the Territory, according to the law of Nations, gave the French the control of all the land to the headwaters of that stream, and Great Britain had purchased from the French, and therefore the colonies had no claim to the region north and west of the Ohio River, including all west of the Alleghany Mountains. How was that claim met? Could the United States claim they had occupied that country? Could the United States depend upon grants by King James nearly two centuries before, never reduced to possession? No such claim was made. But our plenipotentiaries did say that "General George Rogers Clark won the Northwest Territory from you just as you won it from the French, and as the French won it from Spain. George Rogers Clark captured every British soldier in all that region, and therefore it is ours, and we intend to hold it." [Applause.]

This was our title. But, my countrymen, that title was an imperfect title. It was not a right of possession, but only a right of pre-emption, as it is called, the right to sovereignty over a newly discovered Territory occupied by savage tribes of men, yet it was admitted on all hands that the Indian title was the title to possession, and that Indians could not be dispossessed except by agreement—that possession could not be taken by force with justice and propriety without compensation. And among the noblest provisions of the immortal Ordinance of 1787, is one declaring the rights of the Indians to the possession of their Territory, and that no part of it must be taken from them except by their consent. The title of the Indians was there. How was that to be acquired? This was the most difficult problem that faced the early settler of Ohio.

The first treaty made in reference to the Indian title in the Northwest, was at Fort McIntosh, somewhere on the Upper Ohio, on the 21st of January, 1785. The most important treaty, securing the United States possession of Indian lands and defining the boundaries, was the one signed here at Fort Harmar on the 9th of January, 1789, the year after the first settlers came here. The boundary line commenced at the Cuyahoga River, where the city of Cleveland now is, followed up that river to the portage to the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, thence down that branch to Fort Lawrence, thence westwardly to the headwaters of the Big Miami.

The Indians, however, always claimed that they were cheated in this treaty, that their tribes were not represented; that their land was sold without authority and for a trifling consideration, and therefore, from the beginning of the settlement at Marietta there were fights with the Indians, and a predatory warfare.

We, of this generation, know what war means, but it was war between organized armies restrained by civilization, but the Indian wars in which our fathers were involved, were fights with savages, with all the incidents of the most cruel and barbarous warfare, with scalping knife and torch, in which women and children, old and young, were the victims. From the first settlement here until the close of the war of 1812, some part of the Northwest Territory was the scene of this warfare. During the early settlement it was an equal contest between the Indians and the white men. The first two expeditions under General Harmar in 1790 and Governor St. Clair, 1791, were defeated, driven back, and all the settlements north of the Ohio were subject to Indian forays, which entered into the local history of every county in Southern Ohio.

In organized wars, the Indians were always supported by the British, who, in spite of the treaty of peace, held on to Detroit and other fortified posts in our country. I am sorry to say the British were always at the back of all the devilish movements that ever occurred in the history of our country. [Applause.] I do not know why it should be so, but it has so happened. Ever since our Revolutionary days, the Indians, incited by the British, constantly kept up war; English officers aided in the defeat of Harmar and St. Clair. Then it was that the United States seriously undertook to drive both Indians and British from Ohio. An expedition, under General Wayne, was organized at Cincinnati during the fall and winter of 1792-3, with great care to avoid the errors of the past, but it was hoped that a desperate and destructive war could be avoided by negotiation. General Washington sent commissioners, gentlemen of the highest character, to Sandusky, at the head of the Lakes, where all the tribes were convened together in the summer of 1793, to make a treaty. An interesting account of this famous conference has been preserved by Judge Burnet, in his notes on the Northwest Territory, but I can only give you a faint outline.

They exchanged talk, but it seems to me the Indians got the best of the talk all the way through. [Laughter.] They insisted from the beginning to the end upon the Ohio River as the line between the Indians and the white men.

They opened their wampum-belts and exchanged cards with each other, as we would say. They went through the forms of Indian ceremony, and smoked the pipe of peace, and then covered the fire over night to keep it ready to blaze up in the morning. They made speeches to each other, calling each other "Brother," with war in their hearts, no doubt, like many other more civilized negotiators. But finally they got down to a square talk, and then it was that our commissioners said that what they wanted was a little more land for some poor white people living down at Cincinnati, at Marietta, and at other places.

The talk was that the settlers were all poor, and they must have something to feed their wives and their children; a little land to raise corn, and a little hunting ground where they might get game; that the Great Father loved the red man—had sent them there to treat with their brethren, and that he had au-



thorized them to make the most bounteous offer ever made to the Indian tribes since the settlement of the country.

They said : " We will give you \$50,000 in specie down, and we will give you \$50,000 a year for twenty years. We will give you so many strings of wampum, so many blankets, and so many beads and ornaments," which the Indians prized, and so went on with the most bounteous and tempting offers that could be made to touch the avarice or the heart of the untutored savage.

The Indians said that was a very good speech, but wanted to think of it over night, and said that perhaps the Great Spirit would reveal to them some way in which they could get out of the difficulty, and have war no more between the white and the red man. The next day they came back into camp ; the council was opened again, and the Indian made his reply. And what was it ? His eyes brightened, and he said the Great Spirit had revealed to him a way in which all their troubles could be ended. " You say these people down along the Ohio River are poor—who came there to get a living, and only want a little corn and bread, and a little game. Now, the Great Spirit tells me that this land is our land, where our ancestors have lived, and where we have lived in peace and plenty. It is the land of the red brother. The Great Spirit also tells us if you will go and give to these poor white people at Marietta and Cincinnati the money and the wampum and the blankets, and all these things you have offered to us, and let them go back whence they came, they will be rich and happy." [Laughter and applause.]

The fires were closed up that night, and no answer was made to this speech ; but the hand of fate was upon that race. Civilization has never stopped for barbarous tribes. They must give way. It is one of the harsh and immutable laws of nature, that when one race of men advance one degree beyond the other, the weaker must give way to the stronger ; and so the Indian, though brave and numerous, once possessor of a continent, has, step by step, receded before our race, into the grave of his fathers, and like the buffalo become an almost extinct species. The talk was over. General Wayne was relieved from the curb by which he was held. He marched his gallant volunteers into the Indian country, defeated them and their allies, and then, by the treaty of Greenville, confirmed the white man's possession to all southern Ohio, as defined by the treaty of Fort Harmar.

The Indian had to go. He yielded the beautiful river, but sullenly struggled all the way westward across the Northwest Territory, and now, at last, is cooped up in reservations on the plains of the West. My countrymen, I do not know but what if we could judge these great struggles between race and nations by the law of divine justice, every attribute of the Almighty would seem to have been on the side of the Indian. And yet, that is not the law of civilization. No one then dreamed of extending the settlements beyond the bounds fixed by the treaty of Greenville. Southern Ohio was the only settlement then open, but step

by step, by treaty and by war, the settlements pressed westward and northward, though near three-fourths of a century was required to extinguish the Indian title to the Northwest Territory.

But I said awhile ago, I intended to emphasize the title acquired through George Rogers Clark, and the sad fate of ingratitude that fell upon him. It is eloquently described by Judge Burnet, in narrating a visit he made in Kentucky to George Rogers Clark. He found him poor, broken in spirit, his private property sold for supplies furnished to the very troops that won this territory. He was a pauper and a bankrupt, depending upon his brother's bounty, with large claims against the United States and against Virginia which they were unable to pay, and in the condition of many another soldier of the Revolutionary War, reduced to the direst straits. Then it was that Virginia sent him a sword, and the incident occurred, narrated by Senator Daniel, the other day in the Senate.

Virginia sent him a sword. He replied: "When my country was in danger I furnished her a sword; and now, when she is in peace and plenty, and I want bread, she gives me a sword. What will I do with it?" And that man died in poverty and want, though he won this whole Northwestern country, now worth billions of money. My countrymen, there ought to be a feeling of gratitude to a hero like Clark that would cover his grave with monuments, and preserve his memory in story and song. I thank God that the other day, under an inspiration of the events that are transpiring here at Marietta, the Senate of the United States, on my motion, made provision for a monument over the grave of George Rogers Clark. [Applause.]

Now, I will read you an extract to show you the importance of this achievement:

"The fact is well known, that in arranging the articles of the treaty of peace, at Paris, the British Commissioners insisted on the Ohio River as part of the northern boundary of the United States; and that the Count de Vergennes favored that claim. It appears, also, from the diplomatic correspondence on that subject, that the only tenable ground on which the American Commissioners relied to sustain their claim to the Lakes, as the boundary, was the fact that General Clark had conquered the country, and was in the undisputed military possession of it at the time of the negotiation. That fact was affirmed and admitted, and was the chief ground on which the British Commissioners reluctantly abandoned their claim."

Suppose that immortal march had not occurred, and the lines between the United States and Canada had been drawn along the Ohio River, what would have been the condition of our country without this magnificent territory? No man can conceive. No, thank God, we do not fear British power, because in the possession of this Northwestern Territory we have the key to the heart of the continent, and all the powers of the world combined cannot drive us from this chosen land of plenty and of peace. [Applause.]

---

Now, there is another idea I want to express before I get through. I said that the migration to this Northwestern Territory was the most remarkable in history; not only in its manner, but in the quality of the men and women who composed it.

Every one of the old States furnished its contribution to the settlement of Ohio. Some, perhaps you in Marietta, because your ancestors happen to have been the first who came, think they are entitled to all the honors of settling the State of Ohio. They are entitled to the first honors, but they are not entitled to all the honors. Every one of the old States had a settlement here. Here was Virginia. In ceding her title to this western territory, she reserved, not for her own use, but for her revolutionary soldiers, a large tract of country between the Scioto River and the Little Miami, a fruitful, and fertile, and magnificent country. And she issued her land warrants in a very convenient form for entry, and thus spread over that territory the soldiers of the Virginia regiments. But she was not alone in contributing to our population.

A company of New Jersey people made a purchase from Congress similar to that made by your ancestors, and on precisely the same terms. All that country lying between the Little Miami and the Big Miami was bought by the people of New Jersey, and in that way Symmes and Dayton, and many others of the leading men in New Jersey settled there, and occupied Cincinnati, Dayton, and all that prosperous region of the country.

That was not all. Connecticut, never behind when there is a chance for a bargain, [laughter] when she surrendered her claim based upon the grant by King James, she reserved something as a token, and that was the magnificent Western Reserve, lying north of the 41st parallel, and running west 120 miles. So, now, in this Western Connecticut, there are more men of the solid stock than in Old Connecticut. They have larger cities, greater wealth, and greater power. That is the way my ancestors got here in Ohio among the pioneers. My grandfather was sent out as a commissioner to fix the boundaries of the fire lands granted by Connecticut, to repair the loss of her people by the burning of her town by the British and Tories during the Revolutionary War. And so Connecticut established a settlement in Ohio, greater even than the Massachusetts settlement here. That was not all. Pennsylvania, never behind in the race of progress, although a little slow in starting, sent her pioneers down here into Fairfield county, where General Ewing and I were born; she sent also her pioneers to Stark, Richland, Wayne and Columbiana counties. Into these counties her settlers carried their thrifty habits and modes of building houses, and farms and roads, and to this day it is just as much a Pennsylvania region as Berks or Lancaster counties. And North of it, separated by a parallel line, there is the Yankee reserve, just as marked and distinct as the farms in Lancaster county in Pennsylvania are from the farms in the Connecticut Valley. All the old States contributed to the settlement of Ohio. New York did not, for many years,

because she had a vast, uninhabited region of her own, but the overflow came into Ohio. And North Carolina and other States also sent their contribution, mainly into Indiana, further on. And, my countrymen, another remarkable feature of this immigration is, that in the first thirty or forty years of the settlement of this State, nearly all of the people who came here were born in this country. Foreign immigration did not come until after 1830. The Germans commenced coming here then, and from that on, their sturdy emigrants supplemented our Nation's population. The history of this immigration was told me by a very distinguished German, Mr. Reemelin, the other day.

The Irish immigration did not come to this State in any considerable numbers until the canals were made; nor did they flow in rapidly from the Eastern States until 1840.

So that Ohio was peopled by native Americans coming from all the States. They were mainly from Revolutionary stock, each State contributing its share. Do you want to know why Ohio furnishes men of distinction? It is because here, by the mingling of these various streams, from every part of our great American country, by this mingling of the blood of those honored in the Revolution, by the energy necessarily developed by the labor of settling a new and fertile country, we have a cosmopolitan people, and it was this that gave force and vitality, power and vigor, to the men and women that were bred in the State of Ohio. [Applause.]

Now, my countrymen, see how marked was the difference in the mode of settling the older States. Why was it, that though we had thirteen colonies along the Atlantic coast, a greater extent of territory by far than the Northwest Territory; why was it they did not grow? One hundred and fifty years after the first settlement, there were but three millions of people along the whole coast, while we have placed in one hundred years on the smaller Territory fifteen millions of civilized people where none existed before. Why was this? It was because the early settlers of the old States were provincial, of a single type, religion or characteristic, cramped and crippled by the ideas that they brought over from the mother country. Let us see. There was the New England Puritan, who landed on the dreary coast of New England. But he came here with his hard, severe ideas. He was a peculiar man, with many virtues and some faults; and I am at liberty to make confession, for among the many in this great audience that are Yankee bred, I can claim to be one, and yet I can read in the history of New England, marks of the hard, severe, exacting self-denial, and what we may call narrow notions of our New England ancestry, and many traits that I know have been improved upon by their descendants in Ohio.

Take the Virginia cavalier. Well, I won't volunteer, in this presence, (indicating Senator Daniel) to say much about the Virginia cavalier; but my friend here, Mr. Daniel, gave us yesterday the best picture of a cavalier I have heard for a long time. [Applause.] When he described the Governor of Virginia on

a voyage of discovery, with his coach and four, with his staff on horseback, supplied with all the necessaries of life—especially those that were liquid—climbing the Alleghany Range, and looking westward into the great basin, and then going back again. Now, that was an old Virginia gentleman, and he lived hospitably. A man gallant, brave, a natural horseman. Why, my countrymen, I have the profoundest respect for the gentleman of the oldest State; but he is not and never could be the best pioneer, single-handed and alone, to establish a home in the wilderness, and aid in building up a community. I am afraid if the darkies had not done the work, they would have run out even long before they did. [Laughter.]

So take, now, the Dutch—not our German fellow-citizens, but the Dutch who settled in New York. They were a good, honest, sturdy, frugal people, and no population has ever come to this country that has contributed more to its wealth. But they are not enterprising. If you want any authority on that, read Washington Irving's Knickerbocker, to see how the Yankees cheated them. They sold them wooden hams and nutmegs, they encroached upon their Territory, they were not a people to build up a city.

Take Pennsylvania. The original settlers were Quakers; and what better people could there be in the world than Quakers? But what business had Quakers in a region where they had first to conquer the land they occupied. Some had to fight, and therefore they had to cease to be Quakers. Later on they settled in great numbers in Ohio, and they made fruitful and happy farms and homes. But it was the German and Scotch-Irish that formed the bulk of the population of Pennsylvania, and an admirable mixture they made—a streak of lean and a streak of fat. United with the Quakers, they made a strong, vigorous and noble race; but you had to mix them well before they amounted to much. [Laughter.] They now occupy and own several of the most wealthy counties of Ohio.

So with the Huguenots of the Carolinas. Brave, gallant Frenchmen, who came here to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences. They had been from the beginning cursed with the presence of slavery, and many of them escaped from its influence by settling in Ohio and Indiana. We had the choice of all this race.

My countrymen, in Ohio the blood of all these types mingled together. In Ohio alone, and not in the States west of us, had we the first settlers—the picked crop of the Revolutionary War; the active young men of all the Eastern States who came here to settle, representing the best types of Northern Europe. From Ohio their sons and daughters went into every Western State. I have traveled in every State and Territory in this Union. I have gone to the utmost limits of it—from San Diego to Seattle, and I never was in a village or hamlet of the west but what I found some Buckeye—some Ohio man, who came and told me that

he had heard me make a speech, or knew something about me. I was from Ohio, and that was enough. [Applause.]

Generally, I have found them well up to the head of the line, or working hard to get there.

Now, a few thoughts further, and I am done. The history and growth of Ohio has been marked with many vicissitudes, compared with sister States. Some have been more rapid in growth, but Ohio, as the pioneer State, has passed through different stages of experience. What are they? The first of all is the struggle with the Indians. This generation has not shared in this, but I have lived long enough to have heard from living witnesses the desperate character of this contest, especially in the northern part of the State. That struggle with the Indian tribes continued from the day of the settlement here at Marietta, until the close of the war of 1812. I heard the story from your early settlers when I was a junior rodman on the Muskingum River Improvement, and when many an old soldier under Harrison, and some pioneers who carried their trusty rifle to the harvest field, and fled for refuge to the nearest block-house.

My uncle Dan settled in Huron county as a boy, in 1811. He was there in peaceful possession when his hired man was killed by the Indians; and uncle Dan, knowing that discretion was the better part of valor, walked through the woods forty miles to Mansfield. He would not stop at the block-house there—that was not strong enough for him—but walked seventy-five miles further to Lancaster. That was in the war of 1812, when the Indians held in terror more than half of Ohio. I saw the last Indian tribe leave the soil of Ohio in 1845. This was but a remnant of the Wyandot nation, once one of the most powerful of Indian tribes, then but a few scattered people left, and they feeble and unhealthy. They went to Wyandot, in Kansas, and there the last of this tribe has perished.

During that time the life of the pioneer was a life of danger, toil, trouble, with the rifle always at his side, with the fear that his wife and children might be captured, and tomahawked and scalped. My countrymen, we cannot appreciate those scenes that were encountered by a brave and hardy race, and were a necessary prelude to this period of comfort and luxury.

The next stage was the clearing and the log-cabin period; when every homestead was a log-cabin. No brick houses then; no frame houses except in the towns. What toil did they encounter! The deadening of the trees, their gradual falling, the logging and burning, the clearing, the rude plowing amidst the stumps and roots—what exciting, toilsome times! We talk about hard times now! Then the pioneer was glad to get thirty-two cents a bushel for wheat; eggs and butter could not be sold for money. The only way they could get money was to drive hogs, cattle, sheep and horses over the Allegheny Mountains, and there sell for money—York money as they called it. That was the age of the log-cabin, and many of the settlers thought it was the happiest time in their

life. Many of them said, "I wish to God we had none of these railroads and telegraphs—they bother me." They were uneasy, and threatened to go West, and many did go. Custom made the solitude and independence of their life, happiness, but how would we suffer with such surroundings.

The next stage of this history was the canal and turnpikes. When the State of Ohio, in 1825, started the system of internal improvement, it gave employment to thousands of people from abroad—to Irish, German, and other laborers. Then came our first foreign immigration. Then new devices began to introduce Eastern habits and Eastern notions here. I remember, as a boy, the first ride I ever had in a canal boat. I thought it was the most luxurious mode of travel ever invented by the ingenuity of man. Then our crops found a market. Money became more abundant, turnpikes and plank roads were made, and especially the great National Road was built by the Government from Cumberland, Maryland, to Illinois. Under the influence of these improvements we rapidly grew in population and wealth, and soon became the third State in the Union.

Then came the age of railroads and telegraphs. I had just entered into manhood when the first railroads in Ohio were constructed. What a story I might tell you about the narrow ideas then held of railroads and telegraphs! But this wonderful Genii of modern civilization soon revolutionized modes of travel and transportation, and even of thought, employment and industry. It was the quickening influence of the railroad that made possible a diversity of employments, that brought agriculture, manufactures and commerce side by side with each other, so that the workshop of the artisan furnished a home market for the farmer, and the land yielded rich treasures of wealth, and gave plenty and comfort to all classes.

And now, still later, new elements of power, long time hidden by the Almighty in the earth, have been found, and natural gas, petroleum, artesian wells, and electricity, mysterious agents of power, are put under the control of man. There is no end—(at this moment Mr. Sherman made a mis-step, and caught himself by the desk as he lost his balance, but quickly recovered and said, "One step too many"). [Laughter.] There is no end now to the power and progress and wealth of our State. Though I confine my description to Ohio, for this is Ohio day, it is true also as to all the Western States formed out of the Northwest Territory. This glorious group of States, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, will now be considered the impregnable bulwark of an indestructible Union. [Applause.]

Now, fellow-citizens, I am done. I shall, however, though I may not be the one to utter it, return thanks, reverently and devoutly, to the Almighty Ruler of the universe, for all the good He has heaped upon the people of this State, and of the whole country. Here we are, the most powerful Republic in the world, born within a hundred years. Here we are, living in new communities, peopling a continent, having every advantage of wealth, land, soil and climate enjoyed by

any Nation in the world. More than that, we have free institutions, we have free schools, we have general intelligence. We have small farms, no land-locked monopoly closing the door to the poor, in acquiring a home; no privileged classes; no titled aristocracy; but a free Republic of equal citizens, governed by laws of their own making. Here we have all these blessings. I most reverently thank God for our homes, our cities, our abiding place, our State; but, more than all, for our country. [Great applause.]

---

Gov. Foraker: I am requested to announce, before introducing the next speaker, that there will be given a concert to-night in this building by the Elgin Band, and that tickets will be for sale at the ticket office at the front entrance. This concert to be given for the benefit of this Celebration.

You will now be addressed by one who needs no introduction to this audience. Known all over the State, he is especially at home in this district, which he has the honor of representing in the United States Congress. I have the honor of presenting to you, Gen. Charles H. Grosvenor.

---

## Address of Gen. Charles H. Grosvenor,

OF OHIO.

---

MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I recognize that my assignment to the programme of to-day, was rather for the purpose of conferring an honor upon the body that I have the honor to be a member of, than with the expectation that I should be able to add anything to the splendid results which have grown out of the selection of orators for this especial occasion. The time has come, however, in the history of the Marietta Centennial, when I can safely, and I trust properly, congratulate the people of Marietta, of Washington county, and of Ohio also, upon the splendid success, unalloyed and qualified of this Centennial Celebration. [Applause.]



It was conceived in a spirit worthy of the magnificent occasion, that it was intended to commemorate, and it has been executed in a manner commensurate with the achievements of the sons of the men that here laid so strong and so immutable, the corner-stone of the great nationality. [Applause.] I want to refer to the fact, and it is the greatest, because of congratulation to-day, that the people who conceived the idea of the Celebration, saw fit to put up as the great attraction, the event itself. It was the event that we came here to commemorate, that was relied on by the managers of this Centennial to make it the success which they have achieved. They did not rely upon meretricious and collateral attractions. They invited the people of the country to come here into this beautiful city, upon the banks of these magnificent rivers, at an auspicious season of the year, to celebrate a great historical event, and they resolved that the event itself, and the memories that flow out from it, were enough to bring here all the people of this section of the country, to make this Celebration forever memorable in the history of this country; and they were not mistaken. [Applause.]

It is a strong commentary, a flattering commentary, a grand commentary upon the intelligence, the virtue and the patriotism of the people, that they recognize the grandeur of the occasion, and came here as they have. And how splendidly successful you have been. The patriotism of the Legislature, the aid which it gave, the unceasing and unexampled devotion which the Executive of the State has given to make this occasion worthy of the State and worthy of his administration, has been one of the noble features of the whole history of the day. [Applause.]

The co-operation of our sister States who have sent their eloquent representatives here has added greatly to the pleasant features of the occasion, and those gentlemen who have done us the honor to come from abroad, the distinguished, learned, able Senator of New York, and the silvery-tongued, matchless orator of Virginia. [Applause.] They have come here, wisely chosen, to discharge their pleasant duty in this behalf to the citizens of Marietta, and have been untiring.

Who would have supposed it possible, when this event was contemplated, that this little city could have received with such hospitality, and cared for with such unerring courtesy, such an enormous crowd of people; and no man, woman or child will go away from Marietta and not remember with pleasure while they live, the reception which they have received here on this occasion. [Applause.] And that I am right about the fact that it was the occasion, that it was the spirit, that it was the event that was relied upon, we had an exhibition of it here upon this platform night before last. That the people here understood what it was that we were here to celebrate, nobody could be misled when they sat in the audience and witnessed the pageant that we had here last night.

And we are reaching the conclusion of this splendid occasion—and we are looking forward in our mind's eye to another hundred years, when our representatives and descendants will be here to celebrate again, upon this spot, this anniversary. There will be no rival for Marietta one hundred years from now, upon the question of where this celebration shall take place.

It will be right here ; and I can almost fancy that I hear some herald, in the heraldry of to-day, coming out upon some larger platform under more auspicious circumstances, and announcing the appearance upon the mimic stage of the representatives who have appeared and figured in the great Centennial of 1888. I can hear some herald proclaiming, as the head of the column makes its appearance, "Governor Foraker and Mrs. Foraker." [Applause.] "Senator Daniel and Senator Evarts." [Applause.] And I believe I will stop there, because the list would grow into an interminable length, and I might make some invidious combination that might not be proper at the end of the next 100 years. [Laughter.] But there is this to be said about it : The persons who come upon this platform a hundred years hence to represent the men who have borne these distinguished parts in this celebration, will have to be selected from the best of the tribe, or else the whole progress of human nature will have to be upward during the next century of our existence. So we do not feel that there will ever be a great struggle in that day to keep down the remembrance of the best men, lest they should discredit or overestimate the men of to-day.

I congratulate you, then, my countrymen, upon the fact that this celebration has been a success without alloy. No hitch has happened in it. No break any where. Nothing, perhaps, excepting that I might put the exception in the form and character of the executive department of the weather bureau on yesterday. But it seems to me only for the purpose of showing to us at last, in our pride and strength, how much of our success at last was due to Him who rules the universe and bestows his blessings upon his creatures.

Let me speak now, but for a very brief moment, about some of the features of Ohio, as this is Ohio's day. I shall not speak of the great men of Ohio. That, too, would be a task too long. Ohio has produced great men in every rank and station of life. Great in war and great in peace ; great in the administration of her own government, and great in the administration of the National Government. She has produced men, the conferring upon whom of the Presidency of the United States, has not enlarged their stature, and men, the refusal to confer the Presidency upon them has not reduced their stature. [Applause.] And so, in all the ranks and walks of life, Ohio has never failed to produce the men at the hour.

But I want to speak something of our Government—and dwelling upon a field like that, you might become impatient, as the hour of noon is rapidly approaching ; but I can assure you I promise to limit my time, which shall be faithfully observed. The three great branches of our Government, the legislative, judicial and executive, are matters about which our contemplation may well dwell, and our pride and joy and satisfaction may well, at the end of a hundred years, be increased and enlarged. The legislative department of Ohio's government has been characteristic of our people. The legislative department has, I think it is safe to say, been always representative. And while there may have been times, when, in the heat of partisan strife, we have lost sight of the higher motives, the great aggregate of the wisdom, and of virtue, and the patriotism of

the legislative department of Ohio stands in characters of indelible strength upon the statute books of our State. [Applause.]

I want Mrs. Livermore, the most eloquent, the most worthy of the great representatives of the rights of women who have come to our Centennial, to know that it was upon the statute books of Ohio, by a most unanimous legislative act of her legislature, that the first great innovation leading up to the ultimate enthronement of the equal rights of the Nation, was made here on Northwestern soil. And we may well point with pride to the fact that in the beginning of the war, when by reason of the movements that had led up to it our national credit was debased and broken down, that it was Ohio, by her legislative enactment, placed there by men of both parties, urged on to it by a spirit of patriotism and loyalty to the government, that the credit of the government was lifted up, and the first money to save the Union was borrowed and put into the furnace that swept away so many millions of our money.

And so, all along the line, in the adoption of the amendments to the constitution, and all the great history that has crowded upon the last quarter of a century, Ohio has led, through her legislative department, in the grand direction that the star of progress shall lead the people of the great Nation. Of our judiciary, as such, no criticism has ever been made; and in this State, when carping criticism attacks even the subtlest, it is a proud reminiscence on a day like this, that we can look back over a hundred years, and never recollect or recall when an Ohio court or an Ohio judicial officer was ever charged with corruption or malfeasance in office. [Applause.]

Our system has always been perfect. We have gone through the jurisdiction from the old Supreme Court to the Appeal Court on the circuit, which was adapted to our early pioneer days, and along upon the line to our present great system of the Probate Court, Common Pleas Court and Circuit Court, and the court of ultimate resort, the Supreme Court of Ohio. It may be possible that some mistakes have grown up in our system, in the construction of the court; but on a day like this, it is no time to speak like that; it is enough for me to congratulate the people of Ohio, and to put it into the record, that our courts have been pure, and that the averment in the Declaration of Independence, and the declaration of the American people is, that justice shall always be available to the humblest citizen of the land, has been carried out and made grand and gloriously triumphant by the Supreme Court of Ohio.

Along the line of illustrious men who have filled the office of Governor of Ohio, I shall not refer by name, and in detail to these men; their names are written on the scroll of fame. They have gone from the Governor's office of Ohio, and filled the highest places in the Nation, and without distinction of party, there has never yet been alleged against a Governor of Ohio, that he was unfaithful to this trust. And go back to the first Governor, and speaking on this Centennial day of his integrity, I may safely and justly come down through the varying changes of political parties, and point with approbation from this standpoint to the administration of all of them. And I may say without impro-

priety, on this Centennial day, that there is a magnificent commingling of the purity, the efficiency and the patriotism of the first administration with the last administration, by the youngest Governor Ohio ever had. [Applause.]

So that in making up the record of our State, we may point to the fact that our forefathers devised and our predecessors improved upon, and we have executed a system of State Government under the Constitution of the United States, and within the pervue of power, and admittedly belonging to the State Governments of the country, without complaint, without corruption, without failure of patriotism, and in the sight of God and man, a State Government that cannot be censured by the history of the future. [Applause.]

Education, religion and morality, were the watch-words of the founders of the Northwest Territory. The religion of the people has been left to the consciences of the people. Every citizen has been guaranteed, and protected always, under all circumstances, the right to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience; and being compelled to pay taxes for the support of no religion, that has not been assessed at the counter of his own conscience, and paid by his own liberal hand. [Applause.]

And so it is to-day, that in all this land we have no unjust competition, no unwise controversy between any sects of religion; and the fulfillment of the promise of the fathers is found in the church spires that point Heavenward from all the villages and country places of Ohio, and the music of our church bells, and the heart of our people, that worship God, that made this Nation great, according to their own views of character, and the requirements that he has put upon man.

Education has been fostered. I do not speak against the cities in other States, when I say there is no better one than that of the State of Ohio, and the people's colleges, the people's school houses, the people's system of education, has grown up until it has permeated this whole country with education within the reach of every man, and every woman, and every child.

Morality has been the watchword of Ohio. Her public officers have set an example of morality to her people; her people have emulated the example of her public officers; and to-day, Ohio stands without a rival in the line of proper deportment, moral conduct and purity of purpose and action. From whence we get this truth it is not hard to conceive. It came from these sturdy men of New England. It was brought and planted here. This building covers the garden-spot in which the germ was planted; and the magnificent tree that has sent out its branches all over this Northwest Territory, had its roots and abiding place here upon the banks of the beautiful Muskingum. [Applause.]

So much for these three features of our law. No State in the Union stands better to-day, than Ohio, in the administration of her charities. No State in the country expends per capita, more money for the amelioration of the evils that come upon our fellow-men. No State in the country has a better system of State institutions than ours. Some of them go away back. And to-day, there are in the asylums of Ohio, of the unfortunate of our people, almost 4,500 cared for, in

the system of the insane asylums that are without parallel for efficiency of administration, in any State of this Union, or in any country of the civilized globe.

We have protected the State against the growth of crime. Once it was the policy, or the practice in Ohio, as in other States, to pen the criminals, and to guard the public against the presence of the criminal after he had become a criminal; but all that has been changed in Ohio. And to-day, throughout the length and breadth of this State has grown up how, not only to prevent the growth of criminals, but to educate those who are by misfortune more especially exposed to the paths of degrading criminality, and make them faithful men and women, parts of the commonwealth in the future; and show thirty-three Children's Homes, built under the system of the legislation which I ought to have referred to, because they protect 2,500 children that otherwise would be waifs, growing up, being educated for crime, destined to the Penitentiary, ultimately to become criminals, are being educated in the Children's Homes of the State, to become ultimately stars in the galaxy of humanity and merely in the State of Ohio. [Applause.]

Grateful to the soldiers who died upon the battle-field, grateful to the memory of the man who lost his health in the struggle for National unity and the supremacy of the Constitution, the people of Ohio endowed long ago an Orphans' Home at Xenia, in which to-day more than eight-hundred of the children of the dead and dying soldiers of the country are being educated for future usefulness. And so in all the other institutions of the country. And here, to-day, I want to say, that without exception, in no period of the history of Ohio have these public institutions of Ohio been in better condition than they are now. I can conceive of a revolution in the whole system of the management of our State institutions, that future time, future intelligence, future patriotism may approve of; but under our present system I can see of no higher degree of perfection than the public institutions of the State have reached at this time in our history.

So much for the present and the past. The present condition is ours, the future lies before the people of Ohio; and the degree of greatness, the degree of perfection, the height of development that we are to reach; is to be decided in the future, and all depends upon the virtue, the intelligence and the patriotism of the people of the State. May I not confidently look forward, with the confident assurance that from the example of those that have gone before us, the present will not be the stopping-place of the race, that we will turn our backs upon all that is past, and with our faces to the rising sun, to attain absolute perfection in government the next hundred years of the development of this State, will owe an unpayable debt of gratitude to the men and women of this generation who, inspired by the spirit of this Centennial, will go forward to achieve a grandeur in the future commensurate with the men and women who here laid the foundation of the structure which we are building. [Applause.]

Gov. Foraker: The audience will be dismissed as soon as the music, which we will now have, is ended, without any further announcement, to recommence here promptly this afternoon.

After the rendition of the music by the Elgin Band, the Convention adjourned until 2 P. M., Thursday, July 19, 1888.

*AFTERNOON SESSION—July 19—2 o'clock.*

Gov. J. B. Foraker presiding.

Gov. Foraker: Mrs. Almira D. Guthrie, a lady aged 75, one of the descendants of the pioneers, and the wife of a man who was the son of the man who first sowed wheat in the Northwest Territory, has written a poem, which I am requested to read at the opening of the exercises of the afternoon.

Gov. Foraker then read the following:

**F**ROM our homes o'er all the city,  
And from homes far, far away,  
We have gladly met together,  
Just to celebrate this day.

Oft in by-gone years we've listened  
To the history of that band,  
Who from Eastern homes departed  
To possess the Western land.

So in wagons first they started,  
Over mountains high and rough;  
But when they arrived at Pittsburgh  
They had ridden far enough.

There they stopped and bought a flat-boat,  
And from wagons took their load;  
To pursue their journey westward,  
With the river for their road.

Thus they calmly floated downward;  
But ere long their trip was o'er;  
When they came to the Muskingum,  
There they landed on the shore.

Now one hundred years have vanished  
Since they came into this State,  
On the seventh day of April,  
Seventeen hundred and eighty-eight.

The State was then a boundless forest,  
Where the wolves and deer did roam,  
Where the panther, bear and wild-cat  
Occupied their forest home.

How the pioneers did suffer,  
And what hardships on them fell;  
How they had to tread the war-path,  
All are things I will not tell.

How the Indians did annoy them,  
And what troubles they did know,  
When they built a fort at Harmar,  
Has been told long, long ago.

How our memory fondly clusters,  
Round the loved ones passed away,  
And with tender, deep devotion,  
Calls them back with us to-day.

We have come to Marietta,  
To enjoy this day once more,  
Where our ancestors first settled.  
On Ohio's precious shore.

---

Though surrounded now by pleasure,  
Soon the time will pass away,  
Yet in memory we'll live over  
Ohio's Centennial Day. [Applause.]

APRIL 7, 1888.

Gov. Foraker: I am requested to announce to the audience that the United States Government has granted permission for the United States Exhibit to remain here until Saturday, in order that the citizens of Marietta and elsewhere may have a better opportunity than they have had to visit the same.

Gov. Foraker: In the absence of the regular speaker for this afternoon, I now have the pleasure of introducing to you Hon. David K. Watson, Attorney-General of the State, who has been assigned to duty for this occasion. [Applause.]

---

## Address of Hon. D. K. Watson.

---

MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I trust I properly appreciate this Centennial Celebration, and especially Ohio day. I am glad Ohio forms a part of the great Northwest Territory. I am grateful for the Ordinance of 1787.

A few weeks ago in the city of Chicago (and I mention the place because between the place and the act there seems a kind of sentiment), in that great, active and wonderful city, throbbing with a thousand industries, I bought a picture of the oldest house in America; and when I took it home and showed it to my wife she laughed at me. But, you know, Governor, it won't pay for a man to get huffy just because his wife laughs at him. [Laughter.] Every married man here knows that, and every man who is here and is not married, will find it out very soon after he gets married. [Renewed laughter.] But I take great pleasure in looking at the picture of that primitive home, for it carries me in thought be-



---

yond the establishment of the confederation we are this day celebrating; it carries me beyond the American Revolution, and back to and beyond those memorable troubles that preceded the Declaration of Independence, and it carries me to the days of Plymouth Rock and Jamestown. It suggests also the time when, from the great ocean on the east to the greater one on the west, there was nothing to break the profound and universal quiet of the forest and the desert but the war-cry of the savage. When there were no cities, or towns, or beautiful villages; no academies of science, or art, or music; no lofty monuments to perpetuate personal heroism or national glory; when there were no churches or school-houses, no railroads or steamships, no sewing-machines or threshing-machines, no telegraph or telephone, no printing press or great daily papers, no canals, no free turnpikes; absolutely none of the great blessings of civilization we now enjoy, but only the primitive stillness and solitude of nature. [Applause.] Then I think of the mighty and marvelous march of civilization which has spanned the continent from ocean to ocean. All history fails, utterly fails, to furnish anything like it. To-day, my fellow-citizens, I look upon a different picture—a picture of the wealth, and beauty, and civilization of Ohio exemplified in the faces of this splendid audience. This, Mr. Chairman, is Ohio as it is to-day. [Applause.]

Let me say something about this mighty and wonderful State which has been carved out for us, and concerning which you have already heard so much from the distinguished gentlemen who preceded me. From the long and beautiful river on the south, it reaches the waters of the great lake on the north, and if you were to start at its eastern line and travel thirty miles an hour, you would have to travel ten hours before you reached its western limit. There it is; geographically the best situated of any State in the Union. Her valleys are the richest and most fertile in the world, while her hillsides literally burst with their deposits of ore and coal. Her population is nearly four millions, or more than all the colonies at the time of the American Revolution. She pays more for educational purposes than any of her sister States, with possibly one or two exceptions, and has more colleges than any State in the Union. She is the fairest, the grandest, the greatest of the new Confederacy, and among the greatest of the Nation. [Great applause.]

Three of her sons have reached the Presidency of the United States, the most exalted position it is possible for an American citizen to reach, or any citizen of the world to reach, and she is absolutely the only State that ever dared to question with Virginia, the honor of the motherhood of Presidents. [Great applause.] Five of her sons have been Judges of the Supreme Court of the Nation, and two of these have reached the exalted position of Chief Justice of that great court. No Nation, and no State in this Nation, has produced greater lawyers than she. [More applause.] For profound knowledge of the law and philosophical comprehension of its principles, no man ever surpassed Thomas Ewing or Henry Stanbery. [Great cheering.] In war she has been greater

even than in peace. During the recent rebellion, two of her sons reached the highest rank which it is possible for an American soldier to attain, and since then another son has attained the same exalted position. In that awful struggle for liberty and national supremacy and perpetuity, twenty of her sons reached the rank of Major-General, and thirty reached the rank of Brigadier-General. But it was not because she produced the greatest generals, nor because many of her sons were among the greatest generals, that she was so great in war, but it was because she sent three hundred and thirty thousand volunteers to fight and battle, and, if necessary, to die, in order that human liberty might forever be stamped upon the Constitution of the government. [Renewed applause.] To-day, she could send more than half a million men to another war, if it were necessary, for the accomplishment of the same purpose. [Continued applause.]

I once spent a winter in the city of Boston, and while there became acquainted with a quaint old philosopher. After he learned I was from Ohio, he seemed to take a good deal of interest in talking to me about my State, and the products of my State, and especially the great men she had produced. He told me on one occasion, that he had figured out a reason why Kentucky and Ohio had produced such wonderful men, and then he mentioned Clay and Marshall and others, of Kentucky, together with a score of men from Ohio, whom he regarded as among the world's leaders, and his reason was, that there was something in the waters of the Ohio River conducive to the production of great men, [great laughter:] and argue as I would, I never could convince him, that in Ohio at least, we had something more potent in the production of men than the muddy waters of the Ohio. [Renewed laughter and applause.]

I trust that the distinguished gentlemen, who are here as representatives from the other great States of the Northwest Territory, will feel that I am within the limits of propriety when I claim for my State, that she was not only first in the order of time in the Northwest Territory, but that she had maintained that position in other respects, and still maintains it [continued applause,] and if they will promise not to get mad at me, I will go a little further and say, that we intend always to maintain it. [Renewed applause.]

In this Territory there is now a population of fifteen millions of people. One city alone contains almost a million inhabitants, and five other cities aggregate more than a million within their population. In it is a manufacturing establishment, in which a reaping-machine is made every seventy seconds, and there is not a wheat-producing country in the world in which there is not used a machine made in the valleys of Ohio. [Applause.]

Wonderful indeed has been the progress and development of our State in these one hundred years. Not only in material matters, but also in the departments of science, and art and law. It was sixty years after the adoption of the Ordinance of 1787, before a colored person could testify in our courts, and what may strike you as still more astonishing is, that it was seventy-five years after the

adoption of that Ordinance, before any person, white or colored, could testify in his own behalf, in the courts of this State, in a criminal case. He might have been indicted for murder, and by his evidence truthfully given, acquitted himself, and yet the laws which were then in force in Ohio, would not permit the courts to receive his testimony. Such laws, I assure you, no longer exist.

We have made great progress in our legal system in another respect, and it is this: One hundred years ago, and for a long time thereafter (and I know the ladies will appreciate what I am going to say), when a woman married, everything she had belonged absolutely to her husband the moment the minister or 'squire got through with the ceremony. [Laughter.] I know some men who wish that was the law now, [renewed laughter,] but perhaps it is a good thing for them that it is not. We became more intelligent by and by and changed that law. We turned our backs upon the common law system of England and passed a statute of our own, more in keeping, more in harmony and more in sympathy with the enlightened and progressive spirit of the age, a statute which provided that whatever belonged to a woman when she married, remained and shall remain absolutely hers to do with as she pleases. [Great cheering.] That statute is still in force, and I trust will forever remain in force in this State.

And now, my fellow-citizens, I say to you, and to you, Governor [turning to Gov. Foraker] as the presiding officer on this Ohio Day, that for one I am glad that there is no longer a Northwest Territory, and that there is no Southwest Territory; that there is no Northeast Territory and no Southeast Territory, but in their place there is one vast and unbroken and boundless Union everywhere, from ocean to ocean. [Applause.]

I am thankful for the civilization that came from Jamestown; I am thankful for the civilization that came from Plymouth Rock, and I am more thankful for that higher and better civilization which came as the result of blending together and uniting the civilizations of Jamestown and Plymouth Rock, that grandest and best and highest civilization in America, the civilization of Ohio. [Great applause.] And I am thankful also that over Ohio and all over this Union there floats one flag as the emblem of one people and one nation, [renewed applause,] and that flag must float forever and forever, representing America everywhere and America always. [Continued applause.]

---

Gov. Foraker: I now have the pleasure of introducing to you, as the next speaker of the afternoon, the Hon. John C. Lee, of Toledo, ex-Lieutenant-Governor of Ohio. [Applause.]

---

## Address of Hon. John C. Lee,

OF TOLEDO.

---

MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: We have been admonished that we are approaching the end of this great centennial occasion. That admonition has been announced by the different speakers to you for the last two days, and I want you to understand that I am going to deny the assertion. It is not true. We are not approaching the end of this centennial anniversary. It may be that the speaking from this platform will terminate with this day, but the celebration of this great event is one that will go on in the minds and the hearts and in the memory of the people of Ohio, and of Connecticut, and of Massachusetts, and of Indiana, and of Illinois, and of Wisconsin, and of Michigan, and of Virginia, and of the entire nation for one hundred years to come. [Applause.] We may some of us get in a hurry to go to the races up the river here this afternoon, [laughter], but that is no evidence that we are going to terminate the centennial observance of the settlement of the Territory of the Northwest, in April, 1788. Every speaker that has preceded me, except my friend Watson, has told you that the whole field has been covered and that nothing new was left to be said, leaving it to be understood that perhaps out of the old dough there might be some sort of a cake fixed up in a new shape. [Laughter.] But my friend Watson did not say so, and he proved the falsity of the statement.

Now, if I do not mistake what I am going to say, I am going to keep off of beaten tracks; but if any of you are thinking of leaving I would advise you not to do so, because you may miss something that is worth hearing. [Laughter.]

According to the best accepted histories, the surrender of Cornwallis occurred in 1781, and with that the aggressive military operations of the revolution ceased. In 1783 peace was concluded and the treaty signed between the united thirteen States on the one side and the British government on the other. It took, Mr. President, two years to consummate and formulate and certify up that treaty of peace. We would do it now in ten days, doing the major part of it by telegram under the Atlantic Ocean. The British Army of Occupation continued in possession of New York City until after this treaty of peace of 1783. That fall, in October, it marched out, went on shipboard and sailed back to England to join in the wars that were threatened in that country. But our work was only begun.

At the mouth of the Muskingum, in 1786, Fort Harmar was established, named after one of the officers of the Revolution. In 1788 the landing of the Marietta Colony occurred. On the 15th of July, 1788, on the very ground where this Centennial Hall stands to-day, was inaugurated the first, the initial form of

civil government for the great Northwest. Think of it! On this very ground where you and I are to-day, that great and holy event took place, and Governor St. Clair became the original predecessor of the worthy Governor who sits upon this platform to-day. [Applause.] He, too, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War; well known to President Washington, not yet then inaugurated, but no doubt he would be so soon as the first President should be chosen. He was chosen in 1788, entered upon his office in February of 1789, and took his seat formally in April of that year. The 4th of March was a little too stormy; the weather a little too bad for the inauguration. The next year, 1790, witnessed a certain event to which I shall first call your attention.

Gen. Harmar, from whom this Fort was named, was designated by Washington to gather an army, and with it to proceed down to where Cincinnati now is, which was called Losantiville, but soon thereafter became known as Fort Washington; and from that point he was directed in such manner as his military judgment and experience should indicate, to proceed up along the waters of the Miami to their source, and thence across the portage between that and the head waters of the St. Joe and the St. Mary's to the Auglaize, to search out the whereabouts of the invading Indian tribes that had been doing so much mischief upon the frontier—not here but elsewhere. Gen. Harmar went. Before he went, he received from President Washington a very important admonition. It will be remembered that President Washington, in the army that invaded or attempted to invade the French and Indian domain at Pittsburgh in 1754, under Braddock, suffered a very signal defeat. I am not sure about that date now—

Gen. Ewing: '55.

Mr. Lee: '55—very well; near enough. I am within twelve months of it. That is nearer than some get in remembering the time their notes fall due. [Laughter.]

He had an experience there that taught him that surprises and ambushes were very dangerous things in Indian warfare, when there was a red-skin in the neighborhood, and he admonished Gen. Harmar by all means to look out and not allow himself to be either ambushed or surprised. He started from Fort Washington, or Cincinnati, as it is now, went up a line that is nearly that of the western boundary line of Ohio, until he struck the head waters of the St. Mary's River; then followed these waters up to what is now Fort Wayne, and there at the junction of the St. Mary's and the St. Joe, which conspire to form the Maumee—now I have got to the Maumee and I am going to keep you on it for some time, or until the Governor pulls my coat tail. [Laughter.]

When he got to the Maumee he saw tracks of the Indians. He had under him soldiers mainly from Kentucky—some from Pennsylvania, some from Virginia, and among them was a Col. Hardin from Kentucky. They believed that the Indians were divided—a part in one division and part in another. Hardin, in his impetuosity, desired leave to take a detachment of the army and go out

and give battle to one of these sections. He went, and he came out of that scrape a good deal as the fellow did that undertook to take old John Brown, out in Kansas. The only miscarriage in the thing was that Brown took him. [Laughter.] Hardin fell into the hands of the Indians, and he and his command suffered defeat and subsequent massacre. Gen. Harmar, thinking to recover the loss that Hardin had met, turned his steps in that direction to meet Hardin, but he found between him and Hardin an interposing column under the command of that great leader of the combined dozen of Indian nations, Little Turtle, at a ford on the Maumee, about a half a mile below the junction of the St. Joe and the St. Mary's, and there, in 1790, was it that Gen. Harmar was also surprised and signally defeated, with a loss of over fifty per cent. of his entire military command. He then believed retreat the better part of valor, betook himself backward on the line on which he had marched up, until he had reached Greenville, now the county seat of Darke county, of our State, and there he made a halt and subsequently left the field.

Washington, not pleased with that result, being satisfied that Harmar had forgotten his admonition in respect to ambush and surprise, gave instructions to good old Governor St. Clair, then having his headquarters here, to collect an army and proceed over substantially the same route, seek out the Indians, and suppress the invasions upon the white settlements. Washington emphasized his instructions to him concerning ambush and surprise, warned him of the misfortune that had befallen Gen. Harmar, and admonished him to especially remember that fact.

Well, he went, and in 1792, two years thereafter, he got around to what is now Greenville, and there he was looking around to see about where he was, or whether there was any enemy in sight, thinking that he would have to march at least to the headwaters of the streams that emptied into Lake Erie before encountering them. But, lo! and behold! at the hour of four o'clock in the morning, totally unprepared by anything of a precedent character, he found himself beset and surprised, and surprised completely, by that wary leader of the Indian tribes to which I have referred. He, too, was defeated; his army was substantially annihilated, and without stopping to bid the Indians good-bye, he and his surviving comrades betook themselves back to Fort Washington, now Cincinnati. Special messengers were put on horseback to convey the intelligence from Gov. St. Clair to His Excellency, President Washington.

It is narrated by one who was present when the message came to the presidential chair, that when Gen. Washington read it, he threw it down and turned and paced back and forth in anger; and it is almost irreverent to believe, that the great father of our country could do such a thing, but he gave expression, in unmistakable terms, of his disapproval of Gov. St. Clair's action in disregarding his instructions concerning ambush and surprises, and it is said that he even used expletives that we do not now ordinarily use in Sunday School addresses. [Laughter.]

Something had to be done; the white settlements were in terror; they were afraid to stay where they were. All advance was put in check; block-houses were regarded as insufficient protection, and appeals went, as fast as they could be carried at that time, to President Washington, demanding immediate protection from the Indians. He thought over his list of old Revolutionary Generals; the public thought them over, and by a common consensus of the people and the President, the name of that gallant man, Anthony Wayne, was settled upon to lead the hosts of the Nation. [Applause.] He had already achieved distinction in his career as a Revolutionary General; and I have thought that if it were possible to produce in modern days, clearly and fully a reproduction of Old Mad Anthony Wayne, it was to be found in gallant Little Phil. Sheridan of Ohio. [Great applause.] And here I pause to invoke the prayers of the people of Ohio and of the Northwest, that they may proceed like a procession of angles to the throne of God himself, for the sparing of the life of Phil. Sheridan. [Prolonged applause.]

Anthony Wayne, from his Pennsylvania home, responded. As he came through Pittsburgh, he issued a call for troops. There was organized and sent to him, the Pittsburgh Blues. No, I have the name wrong—no matter what. There came some from Pittsburgh; others from Virginia; others from Kentucky, and some that had already become inhabitants of the lower part of Indiana, in the year or two that had elapsed since the invasion first by Harmar. He knew something about the Indians. In the first place he went to Fort Washington and there organized his army, and in 1795, getting it into good position, and that year went nearly as far north as Greenville, but he did not accomplish anything certain there that year. Early in the spring of 1794, he appeared again at Greenville, and marched out from Greenville to what is now the southwest portion of Mercer county, Ohio, and what is now known as Fort Recovery, and prior to that time was known as the bloody battle-field on which the poor soldiers of St. Clair had been massacred, was established. There he inspired his army with his first great act for the protection of the people of the Northwest, and that first great act was strikingly characteristic of him. He said, "Here, where the blood of our brothers has enriched the ground, we will make our first stand; we will here erect a fort, and we will not be surprised or ambushed hereafter." The soldiers went to work and constructed it, and the outlines and other evidences of it yet remain. There, having got it done, he convened the army and said to them: "This is the place where St. Clair was defeated. We have recovered that ground; we will hold it, and the name of this fort will be Fort Recovery." [Applause.] And it was. He left a garrison in it. He went back to Cincinnati. He gathered his army, and then he started northwest on a more easterly line, and proceeded, pausing not on the road, until he struck the head waters of the Auglaize, and then following that down, he came to the junction of the Auglaize and the Maumee, at what is now the city of Defiance. He reached there in the early

days of August, 1794. He paused there, and there he built a fort. You can see it yet. It evinces good engineering. It is right at the junction of the two streams; and when he had built it, the same inspiring, hopeful, determined spirit of success, led him to give that fort the name of "Defiance." In that, he left a small command, and proceeded down the river. He got in the immediate vicinity of the combined nations of warriors under Little Turtle. They knew it. Little Turtle had been hovering on his flank, and had been watching his movements. By the way, Little Turtle was one of the most accomplished of all the savage leaders of all periods. He was not equaled even by Tecumseh, that fell at the battle of the Thames in Canada. He then crossed over the river on to the north-western side with his army, and proceeded down the river cautiously. You may remember that Defiance is about fifty-five miles up the river from the mouth of the Maumee. When he had got down within twenty miles of Toledo, without yet having any fight, but having considerable skirmishing with the Indians, he found a safe place in which to leave his teams, and his supply wagons and ammunition wagons, and he strengthened it a little, and called that Fort Deposit, because of the use he made of it. It bears to-day the name of Roche de Beuf. Leaving a small guard there, with his troops he crowded on down the river. Most of his troops were mounted, and the Indians gave way, but finally took up a position between Waterville and Maumee City, where a tornado had felled the timber, and behind a windrow of timber the warriors of those nations took position.

I should say that on the night preceding this, which was the 20th of August, 1794, in an Indian Council, Little Turtle objected to making a stand, telling them that if they did he believed that Wayne would destroy them. He was for negotiating for peace. But the young warriors were against him, and especially leading them was young Turkey Foot, a splendid-looking, tall Indian, and he volunteered to suggest to Little Turtle that he was not as brave as he ought to be. Little Turtle said, "Let Turkey Foot lead you; I will step down; let him fight your battle." They agreed to it. It was done, and when the whirlwind of Mad Anthony Wayne came upon them, he routed them and drove them from their position, and they went fleeing, some of them into the Maumee, and others fell under the fierce fire from Wayne's men. It is said that Turkey Foot himself, mounted upon a rock, which I have often seen there, attempted to stay and rally his fleeing warriors, and while he was there upon that rock, he was shot and fell at its base. Wayne pursued them. They fled on down the river from what is now Maumee City to Fort Miami, about six miles south of what is now the city of Toledo. Fort Miami is a fort that is yet very well marked and distinct, occupying a very beautiful place. It was then occupied by Major Campbell, a British officer, on that too then American territory. The Indians took refuge behind the guns of that Fort. Wayne sought to clean them out, but Campbell objected. Sharp notes passed between the two officers, but Wayne finally concluded to



let him alone, and went on down to where Toledo now is, at the mouth of Swan Creek, and there following the admonitions and teachings of Washington, he erected a fort, and because he did it so quickly and so thoroughly, it took the name of Fort Industry. He left a command there and returned again up the river. He then gathered up the troops and supplies that he had left at Fort Deposit, and then went up to the head of the Maumee river at what is now Fort Wayne. That was the place where Harmar had been defeated. He put his men to work there, and in October of the same year he built the fort that is there now, or was there until recently, and withdrew them with the greater part of his army down to Greenville. He left Major Hamtramck in command, who named the fort Fort Wayne, after General Wayne had left, naming it after his distinguished General, and it has borne the name of Fort Wayne from that time until this, and the city is known as Fort Wayne. [Applause.] That ended the war with the Indian tribes—that battle in August of 1794. This colony was then six years old, and that line of defense, that Wayne erected, beginning at Fort Washington, or Cincinnati, and running through Greenville, to Fort Wayne, thence down the Maumee to Toledo, connecting there with the Lake, was a barrier over which the Indian troops never could pass to molest this colony or any other in Ohio.

Now, that is not the end of it. Before he left, he fell into communication with Little Turtle, and he arranged for a convention of the Indian tribes the next year down at Greenville. They met there in 1795, and there was established the great treaty between the government and the Indian nations. In that treaty 13 tribes were interested. Little Turtle conducted the negotiations on the part of the Indian tribes; and if I had time, I would be glad to read you that treaty. It evinces a degree of diplomacy quite equal to anything that had been known outside of the civilized nations up to that time on the part of Little Turtle. He secured peace on one side for his people; had their rights well defined, and Gen. Wayne, in behalf of the white people, established likewise their rights. From that time on, Ohio was free from organized Indian incursions until the malignancy and devilishness of the British Government in 1811 put them on foot again.

Now, I will pass from that; but before so doing, I will pause to refer to one other incident of interest. You will remember that later than 1788 there was a Governor of this territory by the name of William Henry Harrison [applause], located at Vincennes, Indiana. That man was a staff officer of Old Mad Anthony Wayne during the years '93 and '94, and he was in that battle of the Fallen Timber, or, as we call it sometimes, Turkey Foot Rock. He knew a little about Indians; he was not surprised, nor did he fall into an ambush.

While Governor of the Northwest Territory, with headquarters at Vincennes, in 1811, I think, he made his expedition against what he supposed was Tecumseh and his brother, the Indian Prophet, believed to be located on the Tippecanoe, in the northern part of Indiana. Harrison struck the Indians under the command of Tecumseh's brother, the Prophet, and he gave them what, according to the

tradition of the people, which was very generally entertained way back as early as 1840, and even now sometimes suspected to be true, such a threshing as is embodied in the old phrase "Tippecanoe." [Applause.]

The next year the war of '12 arose, between the British government and the United States. We had whipped the mother government, and we had secured by treaty our rights on land, but when we came to the seas, they disputed the terms of that treaty and our rights. They were opposed to giving us what we called "sailor's rights," and out of that sprang the war of 1812. The Indians were resorted to by the armies of the British that were in the northwest, and they were commanded by Gen. Proctor. He made incursions and attacks upon the new settlements. Tecumseh, their leader, joined with Gen. Proctor, in invading the American territory. That same Gen. Harrison, in the latter part of the year 1812, was put in command of the armies of the northwest.

I will not stop to detail the unfortunate transaction of Gen. Hull, in which he surrendered the first army of the northwest that was put under his command, but will hasten at once to the further operations within Ohio.

Gen. Harrison having gathered an army, appeared with it at Fort Meigs, which is on the Maumee at Perrysburg, nine miles above Toledo, and there, in February, 1813, he began the construction of that fort. It embraced an area of about ten acres. In May of the same year, he was attacked by the British and the Indians under Proctor and Tecumseh, but he repelled successfully that attack and they withdrew.

Again, in July of the same year, the same attack was renewed by the same forces, and again was he successful in repelling them, and Proctor and Tecumseh betook themselves back to Canadian soil. On the second of August, very shortly thereafter, Fort Stephenson, formerly Lower Sandusky, was attacked and successfully defended by him. You remember all the incidents of that gallant defense.

On the 10th of December, Commodore Perry, a gallant son of Rhode Island, then about 28 years of age, was attacked by the British fleet on Lake Erie, off the mouth of Portage River, and he administered to that invading fleet not only a threshing, but extermination. [Applause.] He then took Harrison's army, which proceeded to the mouth of the Portage, across Lake Erie and planted it on Canadian soil. Harrison pursued the enemy, overtook them nearly opposite Detroit, and gave them their final threshing there.

These are the operations in brief, that were carried on of a military character in the Northwest, whereby the Marietta colony, whereby the Western Reserve colonies, and whereby all the colonies from Virginia, Pennsylvania and Connecticut were preserved and peace and safety secured for them in their homes.

Now, my fellow-citizens, I am not going to detain you any longer, but I want you to remember one thing: when any of you attend the next Centennial—I am not sure that anybody will unless it is the old gentleman Fearing, that is now between ninety and a hundred, and has learned just how to live [laughter]—there is one thing I want you to remember, and that is, that in that Centennial my old

Maumee home must have a part. [Applause.] I want you to remember that the name of Mad Anthony Wayne shall form a part. I want you to remember that William Henry Harrison shall have a part. [Great applause.] I want you to remember that at the junction of the St. Joe and St. Mary's begins a stream whose waters wash more historic ground, bloody with the sacrifices of American soldiery in defense of the people against the combined efforts of the Indians and the British, than any other stream in the Northwest Territory. [Prolonged applause.]

Now, I am in favor of this Centennial, and always have been. I was in favor of it before I heard of it, and I shall be in favor of every other of this kind. Ohio is a great State, and it is a great big thing to be born in Ohio. [Laughter.] If anybody lacks judgment and sense enough to enjoy that fact, I suppose they are not responsible for it; they are simply to be pitied. [Renewed laughter.]

We welcome here, with open arms and hands, Massachusetts; we say, "all hail" to Connecticut; we say, "come to us," to New York; to the old mother of Presidents, we say, "walk into our midst;" and if I could, I would be glad to ask you to give a word of loud cheer for that orator of Old Virginia, who stood here yesterday as a splendid representative of the liberty loving independence of Old Virginia (Senator Daniel). [Loud cheering.]

And when I saw the great Senator from New York (Senator Evarts), and heard him adding his great name and fame to the success of this Celebration; and when I saw our distinguished Senator from Ohio, John Sherman, the tallest of them all [applause], and when I have seen our gallant Governor [loud cheering], all adding their presence and eloquence to the success of this Celebration, I cannot wonder that it is such a grand success. The only trouble with the Governor is, I am afraid he is going to live with you. [Laughter.] When I see all this and that, it is all done in the name of American history, in the name of the Nation's great progress, in the name of American Christian civilization, in the name of the five great States, carved out of the domain that was brought into civil life under the auspices of the Ordinance of '87. I say to myself I am proud of my race. I don't care where a man comes from; it don't make any difference where you were born. It is better to be born, as I have said, in Ohio, (and I don't want you to forget it) [laughter], but I am in favor of men born everywhere. I care not whether it shall have been in the snows of the north, or the Torrid Zone of the south; whether it shall have been away off in distant Africa, or upon the tops of the Rocky Mountains, and the man appears before me bearing the image of God, I will say to him "You are my brother; you are my co-worker in the great work of life; you are a co-laborer in the great work of the advancement of civilization, and in the assertion of individual rights and individual liberty."

And now (as I understand I am making the last speech on this Centennial occasion), I say to you, that I hope you will carry home in your hearts, a recollection of all the facts, and all the events that have been brought to your notice

---

here, and before we shall separate, we shall have that which is characteristic of every good American citizen that I know of, and that is to mingle our voices in three times three cheers for ourselves [laughter], and for the country and everything else we can think of. [Renewed laughter.]

---

Three resounding cheers were then given by the immense audience, after which Governor Foraker made the following announcement :

I am sorry to have to announce to the audience that the other gentlemen who are advertised to address you this afternoon, are not present. [Cries of "Foraker;" "Foraker;" "Speech;" "Speech."]

We have, I was about to say, some other exercises, however, which are a part of the conclusion of this celebration, which we now desire to proceed with. Among other things, the ladies want to have the gavel that was presented to General Ewing yesterday morning, to be used by him as President of yesterday's exercises, and which is to be used by a similar officer one hundred years from now, sealed up in your presence, according to the advertisement which they made in that respect, and that ceremony is now in order.

While the persons in charge are getting ready for that ceremony, I have an announcement to make to the audience. I hold in my hand a little book that has been prepared for use in connection with this occasion. It is entitled the Ordinance of 1787, and it has printed with that ordinance a number of other important historical documents, and some important ex-

---

tracts from Bancroft's comments upon the event and the results flowing therefrom, which we have been celebrating.

The object of this occasion was not only to have a good time here, but to instruct people generally with respect to this event. I do not know any better way for people to get instruction in regard to this event than by getting this book and carrying it home with you, to be read by you and your children, and by your sisters, your cousins, and your aunts. It can be obtained from the office in front of this building at the trifling cost of ten cents, in which there is no profit whatever, but only represents a proportionate part of the cost of its preparation. It is to be hoped that every one here will avail himself of the opportunity of supplying his library with this important and useful addition to it. Now, are you ready with the corpse?

Mr. S. M. McMillen: Governor Foraker, I am requested and deputized by the Women's Centennial Association of Washington County, Ohio, to present to you this box, which bears this inscription: "This Gavel and Copper Box were furnished by the Women's Centennial Association of Washington County, Ohio, on the occasion of the Centennial, beginning July 15th, in the year 1888." The handle of the gavel is formed of wood from the door of Campus Martius, the first home of the Pioneers, and the head from a fragment taken from the Muskingum Academy, the first school-house in the Northwest, and was presented, with appropriate remarks by His Honor, Mr. Josiah Coulter, Mayor of Marietta, as an emblem of authority to His Excellency, Hon. J. B. Foraker, Gov-

ernor of the State of Ohio, and in turn by him presented to Gen. Thomas Ewing, President of the Pioneer and Family Reunion of the Northwest Territory, to be used by him while presiding.

The box containing the printed and written matter was publicly closed and sealed on the stage at the last session of the Centennial, July 19th, 1888, and placed in the custody of the Commissioners, to be deposited in the fire-proof room in the Treasury of Washington County Court House for preservation until it shall be opened at Marietta on the occasion of the next Centennial in 1988, referring to page —, volume 8, Commissioner's Journal.

The following is a complete list of the contents of the copper box, closed and sealed on July 19th, 1888, the last day of the Centennial :

1. Constitution and By-laws, List of the members of the Women's Centennial Association of Washington County, Ohio.
2. Alphabetical list of the Committee of One Hundred, including the Ladies' Committee of Twenty-five.
3. Sub-committees of the Committee of One Hundred, including Managers and Executive Committee, and Township Committeemen.
4. Names of Officers.
  - (a) Of the City of Marietta.
  - (b) Of Marietta Township.
  - (c) Of Washington County.
  - (d) Of the State of Ohio.
  - (e) Of the United States.
  - (f) Judges of the Circuit Court for the Fourth Judicial Circuit.
  - (g) Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, for the Third Sub-division of the Seventh Judicial District.
  - (h) Judges of the Supreme Court of Ohio.
  - (i) Senator from the Fourteenth Senatorial District of Ohio ; Representative of Washington County in the House of Representatives of Ohio.

- 
- (j) Candidates of the Republican and Democratic parties for President and Vice-President.
  5. Board of Education ; Superintendent and Teachers of the Public Schools of the City of Marietta.
  6. Pastors and Church Officers, Sunday School Officers of the Churches of Marietta and Harmar.
    - (a) First Congregational Church of Marietta.
    - (b) First Baptist Church of Marietta.
    - (c) St. Luke's Episcopal Church of Marietta.
    - (d) St. Mary's Catholic Church of Marietta.
    - (e) German Methodist Episcopal Church of Marietta.
    - (f) Crawford Methodist Episcopal Church of Harmar.
    - (g) Congregational Church of Harmar.
    - (h) Methodist Episcopal Church of Marietta.
    - (i) First Unitarian Church of Marietta.
    - (j) Fourth Street Presbyterian Church of Marietta.
    - (k) African Methodist Episcopal Church of Marietta.
  7. Ordinances of the City of Marietta.
  8. Official Congressional Directory, dated April, 1888, containing a full list of all United States Officers, Senators and Representatives, furnished by Hon. Daniel Lamont, President's Private Secretary.
  9. Souvenir Album of Marietta.
  10. Badges of the Centennial Committees; Women's Centennial Association; Committee of One Hundred; St. Clair Badge, also Medals; General Grant Medal; St. Clair Medal, with Campus Martius on obverse side; the St. Clair and Foraker Medal, with old stockade on obverse side; Cleveland Western Tour Medal, with President Cleveland and wife on one side and inscription on obverse.
  11. Centennial Circular of the Washington County Women's Home.
  12. Music in manuscript:
    - (a) Centennial Anthem; words and music by Prof. H. S. Saroni.
    - (b) Centennial Ode; words by Wm. J. Lee, D. D.; music by Prof. H. S. Saroni.
  13. Programmes of the Centennial.
  14. Centennial circulars, issued at various times.
  15. Newspapers of the city of Marietta:
    - (a) The Marietta Register; Centennial Daily for July 16, 17, 18 and 19, containing Centennial proceedings, including Opening Address by Governor J. B. Foraker, Oration by Senator Wm. H. Evarts, delivered Tuesday, July 17, 1888; Centennial Ode, delivered by Rev. Wm. J. Lee, D. D., on Pioneer Day. List of objects in the Relic Room, and the Government Exhibit, etc.

- 
- (b) The Marietta Times, July 18, 1888, containing Centennial proceedings up to the time of going to press.
  - (c) The Marietta Weekly Leader, July 16, 1888, containing Centennial proceedings up to the time of going to press.
  - (d) The Marietta Zeitung (German), of July 13, 1888. [Note: Each paper had attached a slip with names of proprietors and employes thereon.]
  - (e) Centennial Supplement (revised edition), issued by all the papers prior to the celebration.
16. Officers of the village of Harmar.
  17. Souvenir of Marietta, published about one year prior to the celebration.
  18. Portraits of the candidates of the Republican and Democratic parties for President and Vice-President in the year 1888.
  19. Masonic Directory of Marietta and Harmar.
  20. History of the Ordinance of 1787, prepared by the Committee of One Hundred.
  21. Board of Education and Teachers of the Harmar public schools.
  22. Autograph card of Grover Cleveland, President of the United States, sent by him to be placed in the box.
  23. Address of General Thomas Ewing, delivered on Pioneer Day, Wednesday, July 18, 1888.
  24. Photographs, donated by Craig, artist:
    - (a) Governor Arthur St. Clair.
    - (b) General Rufus Putnam.
    - (c) Old bell of Campus Martius.
    - (d) Old plow, jail lock and flax-brake.
    - (e) Nye House, on Campus Martius.
    - (f) Land Office of the Ohio Company.
    - (g) Campus Martius.
    - (h) First school-house in the Northwest Territory.
    - (i) Composition Centennial photograph.
    - (j) The old mound in the cemetery.
- [Note.—Of the above “a,” “b,” and “g” were taken from paintings or drawings; all the others, except the composition photograph, are taken from the original objects.]
25. Copy of the New York Herald of April 15, 1865, containing an account of the assassination of President Lincoln, etc.
  26. Poem by Col. Wm. A. Taylor, delivered on Ohio Day, July 19, 1888. [The reason that some addresses and poems were included, and not all, is, that they were either in print prior to the time of delivery, or were in the newspapers, and in shape to be readily obtained. In case of General Ewing’s address, the committee were only able to obtain the proof-sheets, which are corrected by himself.]



- 
27. Names of Honorary Commissioners from the States of Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin, including the Ohio Centennial Commissioners, and the Ohio State Reception Committee.

The copper box was then closed and sealed up in accordance with the instructions above given, after which Governor Foraker said :

The box will be deposited in accordance with the directions which you have given, having been sealed up in the presence of this audience, as was proposed.

This, ladies and gentlemen, concludes this celebration. This is the last exercise, and the last of this exercise, except only that most appropriate ceremony of invoking the divine blessing, which I now call upon Rev. Mr. Herr, himself a pioneer minister, to do.

---

## Remarks of Rev. William Herr,

OF DAYTON, OHIO.

---

I am not a native of Ohio, but I am a native of Maryland; born there in the year 1806. In company with my father and mother, I came to the State of Ohio in 1820, and having lived here ever since, I consider myself an Ohio man. I was acquainted with Senator Sherman and Senator Ewing when they were children, in the town of Lancaster, in this State, where my father settled, and where I spent a very considerable part of my time prior to my going to the Ohio University, located at Athens, where I received my education. I feel that I am in sentiment, and in feeling, and in heart an Ohio man, interested in all that is grand and glorious, and promising in connection with this grand old State. And I expect, when I die, I will be buried in Ohio soil, in the hope of a glorious resurrection and anticipation that asleep in Jesus, I will wake to light and immortality; my body come forth by the mighty and transforming power of the Author

---

of my being, and reunited to the immortal spirit, live forever in that blessed world, where the inhabitants are forever free from the touch of disease and death, and live forever, and forever more.

In 1828, sixty years ago next September, I came to Marietta as a minister of Our Lord Jesus Christ, and all through Ohio, and West Virginia and Michigan, and some parts of Kentucky, I have had the privilege, for nearly sixty years, of preaching the Gospel of Him crucified. And now, in view of this grand Celebration, in which we have all participated, and that, too, with joy, and gladness and gratitude, I think it is right and proper, and I think it will be highly agreeable to the whole audience, to stand upon their feet, and, led by the band, all unite in singing the Doxology, "Praise God from Whom all blessings flow."

The audience then rose to their feet, and, while standing, sang the Doxology, after which Mr. Herr continued :

Let us try that again, putting our hearts into it, for we have hearts.

The audience, still standing, again sang the Doxology, after which Mr. Herr pronounced the following benediction :

And now may the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, keep your hearts and mine in the knowledge and love of God, and of His son, Jesus Christ, Our Lord, and may the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, rest upon you, and abide with you and all the people of this State, and all the people of the Union, and may we live for God, die in His favor, and be saved forever in Heaven, through Jesus Christ, Our Lord. Amen.

The audience then dispersed.



APPENDIX I.

---

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT EXHIBIT.

---

Report of the Centennial Exposition,

AT MARIETTA, OHIO,

JULY 16 TO 21, 1888.

---

The Smithsonian Institution and the National Museum participated in the Centennial Exposition at Marietta, in conformity with the President's order of July, 1888, which permitted the Head of any Department to send such exhibits to Marietta, as, in his discretion, it was proper and expedient to remove.

The Executive order, together with a letter from the Hon. John Eaton, former Commissioner of Education, and Public Resolution No. 26, are given herewith :

EXECUTIVE MANSION, *July 11, 1888.*

The action of the State Department, as indicated in the extract from the order, issued by the said Department submitted to me, is approved to the extent of permitting the Head of any Department to determine what, if any, of the exhibits from his Department should be sent to Marietta, pursuant to the provisions of the act, and to cause the removal of the same to Marietta, in the charge of some careful and discreet person, if the appropriation allowed his Department is sufficient, and if, in the discretion of the Head of said Department, such removal is proper and expedient.

[Signed]

GROVER CLEVELAND.

---

WASHINGTON, D. C., July 11, 1888.

*To the President:*

SIR: I have the honor to invite your attention to the provision in the act relating to the Exhibition in Cincinnati, placing within your discretion the approval of an exhibit of certain articles at Marietta, Ohio, during the Centennial celebration there. The time for the Exhibition is short, only a few days now intervening. Would it be in accordance with your judgment to provide the action of the State Department already taken, for the guidance of the other Departments in the exercise of the discretion committed to you by law?

Very respectfully,

Your most obedient servant,

[Signed]

JOHN EATON.

---

PUBLIC RESOLUTION, No. 26.

Joint Resolution declaring the true intent and meaning of the Act approved May 28, 1888.

*Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled,* That it is the true intent and meaning of the act of Congress, approved May 28, 1888, by the President of the United States, entitled "An act making appropriation to enable the several Executive Departments of the government, and the Bureau of Agriculture, and the Smithsonian Institution, including the National Museum, and the Commission of Fish and Fisheries, to participate in the Centennial Exposition of the Ohio Valley and Central States, to be held at Cincinnati, Ohio, from July 4, to October 7, 1888," that the President of the United States may, in his discretion, make an order directing that any documents, papers, maps not original, books, or other exhibits which properly and pertinently relate to the establishment of civil government in the territory northwest of the Ohio River, may be sent upon an executive order from any of the several Departments in said act named, or from the exhibits now at Cincinnati; and that the appropriation of money in said act to defray the expenses of such exhibits, may be made applicable, in so far as the President of the United States may direct, to the payment of the expenses of the care and transportation to and return of such exhibits from Marietta.

And the same shall be paid from such fund heretofore set apart for each Department as the President may order. Nor shall anything in this act be so construed as to prevent the purchase of suitable materials, and the employment of proper persons, to complete or modify series of objects, and classes of specimens, when in the judgment of the head of a department, such purchase or employment, or both, is necessary in the proper preparation and conduct of an ex-

---

hibit. Nor to authorize the removal from their places of deposit in Washington of any original paper, or document, or laws, or ordinances whatever.

Approved July 16, 1888.

Owing to the absence in Europe of Professor Langley, the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, Mr. G. Brown Goode, the Acting Secretary and representative to the Expositions, was unable to leave his official post in Washington. I was therefore delegated to represent Professor Goode at the Marietta Centennial.

The Executive order permitting the sending of exhibits to Marietta was not received until noon of July 14, the day before the opening of the Centennial, and at 9:40 P. M. of that day, I, together with Mr. Paul Brockett, took the first express train at Washington with 31 boxes, containing 7,327 pounds of exhibits in charge.

Arriving about noon of the 15th, these exhibits were conveyed to the City Hall, and by 2:30 A. M. the following day, the Centennial Anniversary of the Inauguration at Marietta of General St. Clair, as the Governor of the "Northwest Territory," the display of the Smithsonian Institution, and the National Museum was in order, and ready for examination.

---

## List of Exhibits.

---

HAIDA OBJECTS.

LITHOGRAPHS OF THE GAME FISHES OF THE UNITED STATES.

MEDALS.

LARGE U. S. MAP.

PHOTOGRAPHS OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

AUTOTYPES.

ARTICLES ILLUSTRATING THE COMPOSITION OF THE HUMAN BODY.

TRANSPORTATION EXHIBIT.

DISPLAY OF THE STATE DEPARTMENT.

GEOLOGICAL SURVEY EXHIBIT.

MARIETTA DISPLAY IN ARMORY BUILDING.

---

It was thought that students of Marietta, and the archaeologists would be interested in a collection, illustrative of the arts of the Haida Indians of Queen Charlotte Archipelago, British America, as these Indians are in the same condition of culture as the builders of the earth-works at Marietta, and so, to give a general idea of the arts of the ancient Mound Builders, a collection composed of the following objects was brought from the Museum at Washington.

Haida Boxes,  
Carved Canes,  
Slate Totum Posts,  
Stone Knife,  
Slate Knives,

Chief's Wooden Hat,  
Stone Pipe,  
Ammunition Bag,  
Horn Spoon,  
Gambling Sticks,

- |                                  |                               |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Slate Plate,                     | Baskets,                      |
| Carved Slate Box,                | Carved Dishes,                |
| Slate Dish,                      | Carved Wooden Spoon,          |
| Carved War Club,                 | Carved Horn Spoons,           |
| Horn Dishes,                     | Rattles,                      |
| Carved Dipper,                   | Wooden Dipper,                |
| Painted Hat,                     | Mask, Bilhula,                |
| Fish Hook,                       | Carved Images,                |
| Wooden Spoon,                    | Carved Mask,                  |
| Wooden Fork,                     | Model of Haida House,         |
| Papoose Cradle,                  | Model of Haida Boat,          |
| Medicine Man's Clopper,          | Mask,                         |
| Whale Oil Dish,                  | Stone Maul,                   |
| Food Dish,                       | Stone Maul-head,              |
| Bottle covered with woven grass, | Unit Boxes of Haida Carvings, |
|                                  | Dishes, etc.                  |

One of the original Audubon plates, from which was printed "Birds of North America," was exhibited, as were also eighteen lithographs from Goode and Kilbourne's work, "The Game Fishes of the United States." These lithographs, the list of which is appended, were greatly admired.

THE GAME FISHES OF THE UNITED STATES.

- |                   |                              |
|-------------------|------------------------------|
| Grayling.....     | Thymallus tricolor.          |
| Perch.....        | Perca Americana.             |
| Weak-fish .....   | Cynoscion regale.            |
| Red Snapper.....  | Lutjanus blackfordi.         |
| Sea Bass.....     | Serranus atrarius.           |
| Lake Trout .....  | Salvelinus namaycush         |
| Salmon .....      | Salmo salar.                 |
| King-fish.....    | Menticirrus nebulosus.       |
| Mackerel.....     | Scomber scombrus.            |
| Bonito .....      | Sarda sarda.                 |
| Brook Trout ..... | Salvelinus fontinalis.       |
| Blue-fish .....   | Pomatomus salator.           |
| Sheepshead.....   | Archosargus probatocephalus. |

---

Pompano.....	Trachynotus carplinus.
Rock-fish.....	Roccus lineatus
Spanish Mackerel.....	Scromberomorus maculatus.
Channel Bass.....	Sciænops ocellata.
California Salmon.....	Onchorynchus chonica.

---

The following medals, made of copper at the mint from the original dies, were on exhibition. These medals are of great historic interest, the originals, of gold and silver, having been struck by order of Congress in commemoration of National events, or in recognition of heroic actions in the history of our country; thus furnishing an enduring record, and a means of familiarizing future generations with the features of American heroes of every class of events, military, naval, civil and scientific:

#### MILITARY AND NAVAL MEDALS.

General Washington— Siege of Boston.	Captain Truxton— Naval Victory.
General Gates— Saratoga.	Captain Isaac Hull— Naval Victory.
Major Harry Lee— Powles Hook.	Commodore Preble— Naval Victory.
General Morgan— Cowpens.	Colonel W. A. Washington— Cowpens.
Colonel J. E. Howard— Cowpens.	Colonel George Croghon— Fort Stephenson.
Colonel de Fleury— Stony Point.	General Harrison— The Thames.
Captain Paul Jones— Naval Victory.	Governor Isaac Shelby— The Thames.
General Winfield Scott— Chippewa and Niagara,	General Zachary Taylor— Three Medals: Monterey, Buena Vista, Rio Grande.
Captain Stephen Decatur— Naval Victory.	Captain J. D. Elliott—Lake Erie.



- Captain Bainbridge—  
Naval Victory.
- Captain Jacob Jones—  
Naval Victory.
- Captain Lawrence—  
Naval Victory.
- General P. B. Porter—  
Chippewa, Niagara, Erie.
- General Jacob Brown—  
Chippewa, Niagara, Erie.
- General James Miller—  
Chippewa, Niagara, Erie.
- General E. W. Ripley—  
Chippewa, Niagara, Erie.
- Lieutenant E. R. McCall—  
Naval Victory.
- Captain O. H. Perry—  
Lake Erie; Three Medals.
- General Jackson—  
New Orleans.
- Lieutenant Burrows—  
Naval Victory.
- Captain Warrington—  
Naval Victory.
- Captain Blakely—  
Naval Victory.
- Captain Macdonough—  
Lake Champlain.
- General Winfield Scott—  
Two Medals: Mexico.
- General Ulysses S. Grant—  
Fort Donelson, Vicksburg, Chattanooga.
- Captain R. Henley—  
Lake Champlain.
- Lieutenant Cassin—  
Lake Champlain.
- Captain J. Biddle—  
Naval Victory.
- Captain C. Stewart—  
Naval Victory.
- General E. P. Gaines—  
Lake Erie.
- General Alex. Macomb—Plattsburg.

## MISCELLANEOUS MEDALS.

- Diplomatic Medal.
- Loss of Brig Somers.
- Wreck of S. S. San Francisco.
- Com. D. N. Ingraham—  
Release of Coszta.
- Two Shipwreck Medals.
- Japanese Embassy.
- Dr. Fred. Rose—  
Heroic Conduct.
- Cornelius Vanderbilt—  
Patriotism.
- Colonel Armstrong—  
Kittaning.
- John Horn, Jr.—  
Heroic Conduct.
- G. F. Robinson—  
Heroic Conduct.
- Professor Louis Agassiz—  
Scientific Medal.
- Coast Survey.
- Pacific Railway—  
The Oceans United.
- "Let us have Peace"—  
U. S. Grant.
- Cyrus W. Field—  
Completion of the Atlantic Cable.
- President J. Adams—  
Indian Peace Medal.
- President T. Jefferson—  
Indian Peace Medal.
- President Madison—  
Indian Peace Medal.
- President Monroe—  
Indian Peace Medal.

---

Com. M. C. Perry—	President J. Q. Adams—
Treaty with Japan.	Indian Peace Medal.
Loss of S. S. Metis.	President Jackson—
Emancipation Proclamation.	Indian Peace Medal.
President Tyler—	President Van Buren—
Indian Peace Medal.	Indian Peace Medal.
President Polk—	President Lincoln—
Indian Peace Medal.	Indian Peace Medal.
President Taylor—	President Johnson—
Indian Peace Medal.	Indian Peace Medal.
President Filmore—	President Grant—
Indian Peace Medal.	Indian Peace Medal.
President Pearce—	President Hays—
Indian Peace Medal.	Indian Peace Medal.
President Buchanan—	President Garfield—
Indian Peace Medal.	Indian Peace Medal.
	President Arthur—Indian Peace Medal.

A large Survey map, which showed the geological formation of North America through the area of the United States, was exhibited, as were also fine photographs of the Smithsonian Institution, National Museum, State, War, and Navy Departments, Patent Office, and Executive Mansion. These photographs were enlargements, four and a half by seven feet in size, made by the photographer of the National Museum, by means of the electric light, and are among the largest ever made.

Many autotypes of pictures by the old masters, and by the most famous modern painters, were shown on the walls of the exposition room. These pictures, the list of which is given here, were constantly surrounded by appreciative groups.

LIST OF AUTOTYPES.

Group of Saints.....	Orcagna.
Procession of Saints .....	Fra Angelico.
The Crucifixion .....	"
Pieta .....	Van der Weyden.
The Virgin and Saint Elizabeth.....	Lippi.
St. Michael.....	Perugino.
St. Bernard and The Virgin.....	"
Infant Jesus, Virgin and Saints.....	"
The London Madonna.....	"
The Coronation of The Virgin.....	Botticelli.
Portrait.....	Francis.
The Nativity.....	Memlinc.
Christ preaching to the Apostles.....	Leonarde da Vinci.
A portrait.....	"
Virgin and Child .....	Albertinelli.
The Erythrean Sibyl .....	Michael Angelo.
The Delphic Sibyl.....	"
The Prophet Jeremiah.....	"
The Prophet Zacharias.....	"
Four Frescoes from the Sistine Chapel.....	"
The Manchester Madonna.....	"
Entombment of Christ.....	Titian.
The Virgin with a Rabbit .....	"
St. Sebastian .....	Sodoma-Bazzin.
The Sistine Madonna.....	Raphael.
The Madonna della Sedia.....	"
The Miraculous Draught of Fishes.....	"
Dispute concerning the Sacrament.....	"
La belle Jardiniere.....	"
Holy Family, with Katherine, Elizabeth and the infant Jesus—	Andrea del Sarto.
The Madonna of St. Francis.....	"
Innocence .....	Romano.
Ecce Homo.....	Corregio.
Die heilige Nacht .....	"
Picture from the Exposition du Palais Bourbon.....	Palma.
Descent from the Cross.....	Carracci.
Nude figure seated.....	"
The Annunciation .....	Guido Reni.
Deianira and Nesses .....	"
The Little Princess .....	Moreelse.

---

Descent from the Cross.....	Rubens.
Henry IV installing Marie de Medici as Regent .....	“
The Triumph of Youth.....	“
The Rape of Antiopa.....	“
Fish Woman .....	Hals.
Saint Cecelia.....	Domenichino.
Victorious Love.....	“
Theseus Finding his Father's Sword.....	Poussin.
Madonna.....	Van Dyck.
Portrait .....	“
The Good Shepherd.....	Champaigne.
The Three Ages of Man.....	Sassoferrato.
The Abbess .....	Rembrandt.
Portrait of Himself .....	“
The Temptation of St. Anthony.....	Teniers.
Village Festival .....	“
Old Woman at a Window.....	Gerard Dow.
Winter Scene in Holland .....	Van Ostade.
War .....	Salvator Rosa.
Christ appearing before Mary Magdalene .....	LeSuer.
The Field .....	Potter
Group of Sheep .....	“
Cows and Sheep .....	“
Wandering Musician.....	Jan Steen.
Study from Nature.....	Metzu.
A Dead Calm .....	Van de Velde.
Marine View.....	“
Louis XIV.....	Rigaud.
“Gilles” or “Pierrot” .....	Watteau.
The Chocolate Girl .....	Lietard.
Pastoral Subject .....	Boucher.
The Village Groom.....	Greuze.
A Portrait.....	“
Portrait of M. Rabuti .....	“
Picture from the Musee du Louvre.....	“
The Horatii.....	David.
Madame Recamier.....	“
The Marquise d'Orvilliers .....	“
Portrait of the Artist and her Daughter .....	Vigee LeBrun.
The Burial of Attala.....	Girodet.
Daphnis and Chloe.....	Gerard.
Cedipus and the Sphinx .....	Ingres.
Joan of Arc.....	“

---

Arab Hunter .....	Vernet.
The Wreck of the Medusa .....	Gericault.
Willows at Marseilles, near Beauvais.....	Corot.
The Princes in the Tower.....	Paul Delaroche.
The Forest at Fontainbleau—Sunset.....	Rosseau.
The Shore at Antibes .....	Meissonnier.
Napoleon .....	“
A Shepherd.....	Millet.
The Reaper's Repast.....	“
The Return of the Gleaners .....	Breton.
Tobit and the Angel .....	Dore.

---

THE COMPOSITION OF THE HUMAN BODY.

The Composition of the Human Body, its “Daily Income and Expenditure,” and casts in plaster of the articles of food ordinarily used as a day’s rations, were shown, as well as specimens of the different chemical elements and compounds of the body, so far as possible to science to obtain or represent them. This exhibit, which is explained by the accompanying list of objects shown, and by copies of the large descriptive labels, attracted, perhaps, more attention than any other sent by the Museum, curious and interested crowds being seen at all times examining it.

In addition to the collections brought from Washington, Mr. J. E. Watkins, Curator of the Department of Transportation in the National Museum, who was in attendance at the Cincinnati Exposition, was telegraphed to bring from his department at that Exposition, such models, engravings, and paintings as could be spared, illustrative of the methods of transpor-

tation adopted by the early settlers in America, and of the early navigation of the Ohio River, together with the means of reaching the Ohio Valley, from the seaboard, from aboriginal times, to the introduction of the locomotive.

This exhibit, which was placed in the center of the hall and directly in front of the entrance, proved most attractive, so much so, in fact, that it was found necessary to protect it with a railing, from eager but not unfriendly hands, that frequently took the birch-bark canoe on impromptu journeys around the room, and sometimes tried to set the machinery to work in the models of the antiquated steamboats on exhibition.

The Transportation Exhibit may be briefly described as follows :

#### TRANSPORTATION EXHIBIT.

I. Type of birch-bark canoe used on the Ohio River by the Indians.

II. Engraving of the ship "Sally Constant," which brought the first settlers in Virginia to Jamestown, among whom were many of the ancestors of the pioneers of the Northwest Territory.

III. Boat similar in construction to that built by Captain Devoll in 1787, and known as the "Mayflower of the Ohio." Captain Devoll having been a constructor of whaling ships in Massachusetts, the lines of the hull are similar to boats of that time constructed in the east.

IV. The "Orleans," 1812, the first steamboat on the Ohio River; constructed in 1811 at Pittsburgh. Fulton and Livingston having met with success in introducing the steamboat on the Hudson, four years later, transferred their sphere of labor to the western waters. This boat was on her way to New Orleans during the earthquake of 1812, and reaching there safely, continued to run between that point and Natchez until July 14, 1814, when she was sunk off Baton Rouge.

Her machinery, however, was saved, and with a new boiler, was transferred to another boat, which was called the "New Orleans."

The Baltimore & Ohio Railway, in 1828, began to lay its tracks from Baltimore, towards the Ohio River. The steam locomotive at that time, was not in successful operation, and many experiments were made in the construction of

---

cars, and in the application of power. Models, illustrating these experiments, were also shown.

V. Closed passenger car with weather-boarded sides and windows, similar to those in dwelling houses; built to be drawn by horses.

VI. Double deck, stage body car, also to be drawn by horses.

VII. Horse-power treadmill car. This car was driven at the rate of twelve miles per hour by a single horse in the treadmill, which was geared to the wheels by a band.

VIII. Sail-car, with which experiments were made with a view to utilize the power of the wind, as in boats.

IX. First car drawn by a locomotive on the Baltimore & Ohio Railway.

X. Engraving of first train of cars drawn by a locomotive in the State of New York, on the line of communication between Boston and New York.

XI. Engraving of the first passenger car on the Camden & Amboy Railway—used on the route from New York to Philadelphia.

XII. Model of canal packet-boat—used on the Pennsylvania canal, on the through route from Philadelphia to Pittsburg.

XIII. Model of canoe used by Haida Indians.

XIV. Indian of the Northwest returning from the hunt with a bunch of Ptarmigan. The full-sized figure illustrates the manner in which snow-shoes are used to aid individual movement.

WILLIAM VAN ZANDT COX.

---

In the Exposition Hall, besides the exhibits sent by the Smithsonian Institution and the National Museum, was the interesting display of the State Department. This embraced copies of the most important treaties made by the United States, a fac-simile of the Declaration of Independence, photographs of several historical pictures of much interest, and pictures of most of the Presidents.

The Geological Survey had an attractive Exhibit of Photographs and Transparencies; one of the finest of the latter being a view of the Grand Canon of Colorado, looking west.

The photographs of dwellings in the Zuni villages, showing the mode of entrance to the houses, and giving an accurate idea of many features in the life of a people just now the object of so much interesting research, attracted the attention of Ethnologists and others.

In the Armory building of Marietta the local display proper was to be seen. Here one could find relics of the Mound-builders, and of the Indian tribes who disappeared at the coming of the white man. Then there were precious heir-looms of the first families of the Northwest Territory, in the shape of antique furniture, clocks, books, deeds, pictures, needle-work, old china, silver, pewter, spinning-wheels and watches.

There were Washington relics, there were La Fayette relics, there were many articles that had belonged to General Israel Putnam, and to his grandson, the Israel Putnam who was one of the Pioneers of Ohio, and there were relics of many other of Ohio's most distinguished children, civil and military; there were also many articles that had been the property of Burr and of Blennerhassett. The historian and the relic hunter were attracted alike by this remarkable collection. And in addition to all these treasures that could be seen and handled, was the spirit of generous hospitality that seemed to pervade all the air, and that gave to the stranger a welcome so hearty as to persuade him that he was, for the time, at least, one of Marietta's own children.

WILLIAM VAN ZANDT COX.



# INDEX.

---

	PAGE
Report of the Commissioners of the National Centennial Celebration.....	5
Historical Pageant.....	24
Tableaux .....	27
The Celebration Proper .....	37
Opening Exercises .....	43
Address of Hon. J. B. Foraker.....	44
"    Right Rev. Bishop Gilmour....	45
"    Prof. Morrison .....	51
"    Mr. Gear .....	60
"    Mr. Dickinson .....	65
Programme July 16 .....	70
Address of Hon. S. M. McMillen .....	71
"    Hon. J. B. Foraker .....	72
"    Hon. John H. Stetsenberg .....	74
"    Hon. B. Wilson Smith.....	75
"    Hon. Charles Reemelin in German.....	92
"    "                    "            English.....	100
"    J. B. Cassody.....	109
"    Prof. J. D. Butler, LL. D .....	111
"    Mrs. Mary A. Livermore .....	123
Programme July 17 .....	139
Address of Senator Evarts .....	143
"    Hon. Lewis G. Palmer .....	153
"    Hon. N. P. Smith.....	164
"    Hon. John Moses.....	169
Programme July 18 .....	174
Centennial Ode, by Prof. Saroni.....	176
Welcome Address of Hon. Josiah Coulter, and Response of Governor J. B. Foraker .....	178
Response of Hon. Thomas Ewing .....	180
Address of Mr. Woodbridge .....	181
"    Hon. Thomas Ewing.....	182
Solo (Auld Lang Syne), by Miss Phœbe Brown.....	191

	PAGE
Ode on Science, by the Salem Quartette.....	192
Address of Mrs. Mary A. Livermore .....	193
"    Hon. John Sherman .....	195
"    Mr. Paul Fearing.....	196
Centennial Ode, by Rev. Wm. J. Lee, D. D.....	197
Address of Col. Charles Goddard .....	202
"    Hon. Eli Tappan.....	204
"    Hon John C. Lee.....	206
"    Dr. J. T. Cotton .....	208
"    L. P. Putnam .....	210
"    Cyrus Ames.....	212
"    Lieut.-Governor Lyon.....	214
"    Hon. John W. Daniel.....	215
Programme July 19 .....	232
Chanson—The Northwest Territory, by W. A. Taylor.....	234
Address of Senator John Sherman .....	238
"    Gen. Charles H. Grosvenor .....	250
Poem. by Mrs. Almira D. Guthrie .....	256
Address of Hon. D. K. Watson .....	258
"    Hon. John C. Lee .....	262
Remarks of Rev. William Herr .....	275
Appendix—Report of the Centennial Exposition.....	277
List of Exhibits .....	280
"    Autotypes .....	285
Transportation Exhibit.....	288





# LIST OF RELICS

EXHIBITED AT

## CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

OF

*The Establishment of Civil Government,*

AT

MARIETTA, OHIO.

JULY 15-19, 1889

---

### LOCAL RELICS.

---

First plow with iron point used in Washington County.

First shoe bench used in Campus Martius.

Arm chair—Col. Horace Nye.

Andirons brought to Marietta 1815.

- Andirons brought to Marietta 1809.  
 Two Guns, 1796—1801, Christopher Greene.  
 Wooden latch, 1818, Newport township.  
 Foot stove prior to 1800.  
 Desk used by Gen. Lewis Cars as County Clerk, 1804.  
 Plate and pair of snuffers—very old, Sprague family.  
 Gun and saddle bags, Revolution and War of 1812.  
 Tea kettle, owned by Rebecca Williams, Williamstown, W. Va.,  
 opposite Marietta, two years before the settlement.  
 Hatchet used by Hezekiah Bukey for blazing trees while acting as  
 scout.  
 Mirror belonging to John Mathews, the Surveyor.  
 Linen woven from flax, spun by Mrs. Lucy Dana Browning.  
 Shoe buckles, worn by Mrs. Deborah Fisher Dana.  
 Board from the "Mayflower," in which the 48 pioneers came to  
 Marietta.  
 Box with three secret drawers brought to Marietta 1816 by Mrs.  
 Deborah Fisher Dana.  
 Linen cambric handkerchief, Peregrine Foster, the pioneer.  
 Bridal dress, Mrs. Peregrine Foster, 1780.  
 Set of farming tool, the first used in the territory.  
 Old Lace Dress, Lucinda Belknap Nye.  
 Aaron Burr's duelling pitols, found by one of the party who seized  
 the boats built at Marietta.  
 Original mill stones used in Block House at Fort Harmar for grind-  
 ing corn mounted with primitive mechanical appliances.  
 First salt kettle used in Ohio.  
 Side board, inlaid, Gen. Joseph Buell, 1800.  
 Brass Andirons, Gen. Joseph Buell, 1800.  
 Old Dutch oven, Gen. Joseph Buell, 1800.  
 Inlaid folding centre table, Gen. Joseph Buell, 1800.  
 Wine chest with six cut glass bottles, Gen. Joseph Buell, 1800.  
 Inlaid book case, Gen. Joseph Buell, 1800.  
 Brass candlesticks, Gen. Joseph Buell, 1800.  
 China pitcher and tea pot, Gen. Joseph Buell, 1800.  
 Collection Burr and Blennerhassett papers concerning their arrest  
 and detention, Gen. Joseph Buell.  
 Watch, John Mathews, surveyor and pioneer.  
 Waffle irons, long handles, very early.  
 Bake reflector, very old.  
 Collection, military outfit, Col. W. B. Mason, Civil War.  
 Sword used by Wm. Mason, the pioneer.  
 Original bell used in Campus Martius.  
 Pistol and sword, Maj. Horace Nye, war of 1812.  
 Sword carried by Maj. Eleazer Curtis, Burgoyne's campaign, 1777.  
 Sword presented to Maj. Bradford by Gen. Lafayette, 1781.

- Chair brought from Plymouth, Mass., 1789.  
 Andiron brought over in the Mayflower by Gov. Bradford, 1620.  
 Hand-saw of Stephen Devol, sea-ship carpenter, 1800.  
 Sword captured at Vicksburg landing.  
 Sword, Col. J. C. Paxton, war of the rebellion.  
 Piece of old carpet, first woven in the Marietta colony.  
 Spinning wheel, reel and flax wheel, early pioneers.  
 Antique clock, made in Marietta by David Anderson, Sen.  
 Pianos brought across the mountains in a wagon, 1816, by Nahum Ward, first in Marietta.  
 Leather fire bucket, used in the early days of Marietta, for fire protection.  
 Wood from Nessley's block house.  
 Needles and thimbles used in sewinghop bales, (early pioneer's).  
 Candlestick used in first Masonic lodge of Ohio at Marietta.  
 Original plat of Campus Martius designating parts occupied by different families.  
 Shears used by Abijah Beebe, 1799.  
 Cane from first apple tree of Marietta colony.  
 Wool carder, used in Reynold's family 1763.  
 Andirons owned by Ebenezer Battelle, 1738.  
 Table cloth, Rev. Joseph Burkminster, 1790.  
 Chair, Rev. Joseph Burkminster.  
 Old spinning wheel, used in West family for six generations.  
 Corn Mill used in Campus Martius.  
 Bricks from old well in Campus Martius.  
 Wrought lace veils made by Mrs. Dr. Jonas Moore.  
 German towels, Baron DeSteiguer.  
 Guard and chain, Gen. Hart.  
 Military outfit, camp equipage, etc., and other relics of the Civil War, Gen. D. B. Fearing.  
 Roasting jack, over two hundred years old, Miller family.  
 Knee and shoe buckles, Col. Robert Taylor, first man buried in Mound Cemetery.  
 Wooden mortar and pestle, Amos Porter the pioneer.  
 Andirons, Wm. Mason, the pioneer.  
 Sugar barrel, Wm. Mason, the pioneer.  
 Watch carried by Wm. Mason when he landed, April 7, 1788.  
 Arm chair of Commodore Whipple.  
 Press board, Mrs. Gen. Tupper, used in making clothes for soldiers of the revolution.  
 Antique Mirror, Rev. Mr. Willard.  
 Fire Screen, Dr. S. P. Hildreth.  
 Chisel, used to cut buttom holes, 1790.  
 Implement used to turn griddle cakes over an open fire, 1790.  
 Chair from wood of first court house and jail in Ohio.

- Petrifications—Moccasin track and print of snake.
- Candle stick, knee buckles and cloak clasp, belonging to Hon. Paul Fearing.
- Four pewter plates, Griffin Greene, 1790.
- Log wedge found near "Boiler Corner," Marietta, Ohio.
- Plow made by Commodore Whipple, 1808.
- Collection old china by Mrs. Potts, Zanesville, Ohio.
- Silver mounted pistol, Gen. Miles, Revolutionary Army.
- Lace made with bobins, Mrs. Polly Smith Stone
- Linen made from raw flax by Mrs. Polly Smith Stone.
- Pistol carried through the Revolutionary War.
- Powder Horn used by Asa Colburn, Pioneer of 1788.
- Wedding Scarf of Betsey Devol, over 100 years old.
- Block from "Rhode Island Greening" apple tree planted 1797.
- Pocket book made by Mrs. Kinney, 1788.
- Buckeye churn made in 1792 by Robert Allison.
- Pinchers found burried at the mouth of "Cats Creek," supposed to have been lost by the Moravians.
- Plate found in the old well at Fort Harmar.
- Indian mortar, (stone,) Decatur township, Washington county.
- Silver Epauettes, war 1812.
- Gold Epauettes, war Mexican.
- Violin brought from England 1790.
- Tea kettle owned by Mary Owens, the first white woman owning land in the settlement.
- Small trunk, 1788.
- Sampler worked by Martha Brainard Spencer, 1793.
- Collection relics, civil war, Maj. S. F. Shaw.
- Candle snuffers bought in 1800.
- Old boiler used by the early pioneers.
- Hat shield presented to Capt. N. Davis by Gov. Meigs and worn in war of 1812
- Button moulds, for manufacture of metal buttons, 100 years old.
- Cradle used in Fort Harmar by Paul Fearing, 1788.
- Office chair of Paul Fearing, the first lawyer admitted to the bar in the Northwest Territory.
- Mortar and pestle, Paul Fearing.
- Old chair, Paul Fearing.
- Flask carried through the Revolutionary War by Mr. Smock of Virginia. Near the close of the war, owing to his health he was discharged and started for home. His wife, hearing of his condition, started to meet him on the way, and did so in time to attend to his wants during his last hours, as he did not live to reach home. This little memento was taken home by his wife, carefully preserved, and is still in the possession of one of his descendent, Mrs. L. Wood of Watertown.
- Plate belonging to Thomas Hutchinson, born in Block House, 1797.

## BOOKS AND NEWSPAPERS.

- Ohio Patriot, 1809.  
 Columbiana Herald, 1788.  
 Newspaper printed at Vicksburg, Miss., July 2, 1863, two days before the surrender.  
 Eight books from Putnam library, the first in the settlement.  
 New England Almanacs 1776-8.  
 Bible 1803.  
 Seven volumes from first public library (coon skin) in Ohio.  
 Book printed 1633, brought to Ohio by Rev. Jeremiah Dale.  
 Bible 1788.  
 Laws of Virginia, 1619.  
 New England Primer, 1773.  
 Vermont Register and Almanac, 1807.  
 Prayer Book, 1638.  
 Wooden book, German.  
 Bailey's dictionary, 1759.  
 Geometry. 1624.  
 Adam's Sermons, 1619.  
 Webster's spelling book.  
 Rebel newspaper.  
 U. S. army regulations, 1799 and 1791.  
 Poems. Thomas Rowe, 1755.  
 Guide to human life, 1794.  
 Book of common prayer. 1754.  
 Universal geography, 1796.  
 Geographical dictionary of the U. S. of America, 1805.  
 Book, "Commes Commercii," 1759.  
 Pike's arithmetic, 1797.  
 Life of Benjamin Franklin, 1790.  
 German Bible, 1746.  
 Bible, 1664.  
 Testament. 1688.  
 Campaign songs of 1840.  
 Pamphlet oration, R. J. Meigs, delivered at Marietta, July 4, 1789.  
 Pamphlet description of Marietta, by John Delafield.  
 Copy of Morse's Gazetteer, 1798.  
 Copy of American Gazetteer, 1798.  
 Dilworth's arithmetic, 1784.  
 Walshe's Arithmetic, 1718.  
 Questions on Murray's grammar, 1816.  
 American reader, Noah Webster's  
 Bailey's Dictionary.  
 Ulster County Gazettee, 1830,  
 Muskingum Messenger, 1815.

- Laws of the United States 1801.  
 Comic opera in two acts, 1792.  
 Annotations on books of old and new testaments, 1657.  
 Bible, 1790.  
 Prayer book, 1730.  
 Book of songs, 1780.  
 German testament, 1773.  
 Book—Christian Piety—1668.  
 Bible 1754.  
 Hymns, 1701.  
 Book of Sermons, 1621.  
 Inaugural address President William Henry Harrison, printed on white satin.  
 German hymn book, 1799.  
 Freeman's Journal 1798.  
 Book builder's Jewel, 1746.  
 Book Josephus, very old—no date.  
 Collection of Almanacs from 1822 to 1867.

#### PORTRAITS AND PICTURES.

- Gen. Greene, of Revolutionary War, life size in oil.  
 Capt. Daniel Greene, in oil, life size  
 Picture of the first span bridge west of the Alleghenies, over Scioto river at Chillicothe, Ohio.  
 Dr. Gleason and wife—date prior to 1800.  
 Mrs. Martha Spencer Wilson, in oil.  
 Painting, "Valley of the Tiber," (small stream running through Marietta.)  
 Oil painting of Marietta about 1820.  
 Painting—water color of the last century—Fox.  
 Photograph, Mrs. Francis Fielding Gwathmey grand neice of Gen. Washington, taken 1876 for Centennial at Philadelphia in Martha Washington's dress.  
 Geo. Dana, Sen., in oil.  
 Deborah Ames Fisher, wife of Geo. Dana, Sen., in oil.  
 Mary Bancroft Dana, mother of Geo. Dana, Sen., in oil, 1774.  
 Portrait of Maj. Anselm Tupper, life size, oil, one of the 48 pioneers 1788, surveyor of the Ohio Company.  
 Print, General Lafayette.  
 Portrait Col. Inhabod Nye, the pioneer, in oil.  
 Portrait Richard Dodge, in oil.  
 Portrait Mrs. Richard Dodge, in oil.  
 Photograph—group of early pioneers.  
 Picture Thomas Corwin, print.  
 Picture death of Henry Clay, print.  
 Portrait Peter Von Stuyvesant, first governor of New York, (copy.)



- Portrait John Meyers, early settler, in oil.  
 Gen. Lafayette, print.  
 Picture Campus Martius—pencil drawing.  
 Portrait Major Horace Nye, 1812, in oil.  
 Portrait Gen. Edward Tupper.  
 Portrait O. L. Bradford, born in Belpre 1799.  
 Oil painting of Fort Harmar, erected 1785.  
 Oil Painting Campus Martius, erected 1788.  
 Oil painting, landing of the Pioneers, April 7, 1788.  
 Oil painting of Marietta, 1788.  
 Portrait, oil, Dr. S. P. Hildreth, born 1782.  
 Portrait, oil, Dr. John Cotton.  
 Portrait, Rev. John Cotton.  
 Portrait, print, R. J. Meigs.  
 Portrait, photograph, Jesse Hilderbrand.  
 Portrait, Gen. Rufus Putnam, belonging to American Union  
 Lodge, No. 1, F. A. Masons.  
 Six portraits of early "postmasters" of A. U. Lodge of Masons.  
 Portrait oil, Mrs. Elizabeth Fisher Gilman.  
 Portrait Israel Putnam, 3rd.  
 Pen picture done by Mrs. Seth Adams, 1805.  
 Portrait Mrs. Seth Adams in her 90th year.  
 Portrait Rev. David Young, 1779-1858.  
 Portrait, oil, Col. Joseph Barker, pioneer of 1789.  
 Portrait, oil, Elizabeth Dana Barker, pioneer of 1793.  
 Crayons, Maj. Geo. W. Barker.  
 Portrait, Mrs. Emeline Devol Barker.  
 Portrait, photograph, Amos Porter, the pioneer.  
 Picture of Campus Martius.  
 Portrait Anne Durant Battelle, last century.  
 Portraits Ebenezer Battelle and wife.  
 Picture Greene's Stone Castle, Warwick, R. I.  
 Picture first Children's Home in Ohio, founded by Miss Catharine  
 A. Fay.  
 Picture, session of congress 1795, from Congress gallery.  
 Portrait, (German Print) Louis Kossulb.  
 Portrait Joseph Tomlinson.  
 Portrait Elizabeth Tomlinson.  
 Portrait George Henderson.  
 Portrait Mrs. Jane H. Henderson.  
 Miniature, ivory, John Yates.  
 Portrait, (engraving) Kaiser Welhelm, (German.)  
 Photograph, Melzor Nye, early settler of Washington county, later  
 of Meigs.  
 Crayon Hon. Peregrine Foster, born 1759, surveyor Ohio Com-  
 pany.

## CHINA, GLASS AND SILVERWARE.

- Fine large china dish of Martha Spencer Wilson, prior to 1800.  
Old plate, (Delpt.)  
Tea-pot and large glass tumbler, Mrs. Peregrine Foster.  
Tea caddy, creamer and three cups, Mrs. Augustus Stone, 1812.  
Two Dresden plates, Mrs. Alexander Henderson, brought from eastern Virginia prior to 1800.  
Creamer, Mrs. Nathaniel Dodge, 1806.  
Six pieces dark blue wedding china, Mrs. A. T. Nye, 1828.  
China pitcher and tea pot, Mrs. General Joseph Buell, 1800.  
Four vegetable dishes, very old, unique in form, no date.  
Silverware belonging to Baron DeSteigner.  
China dish owned by Capt. Isaac Barker, 15th century.  
Soup toureen commemorating landing Gen. Lafayette at N. Y.  
Silver spoons Rev. Joseph Buckminster, 1790.  
Silver spoons, large griffin, Sarah Greene, 1788,  
Silver spoons 250 years old.  
Piece of ware to commemorate the inauguration of President Washington.
- Antique silver scent box.  
Butter Bowl, Eddleston, 1688.  
China brought to Marietta, 1789, by Dudley Woodbridge.  
Silver spoons belonging to Gen. George Morgan, 1768.  
Silver spoons manufactured in Kentucky from coin, 1810.  
Vinaigrette belonging to Mrs. Daniel Greene, given as a wedding present by the wife of Sir Francis Baring, London, head of the banking house, 1780.  
German Pitcher, 1783.  
Table cloth, (German) 1738.  
Lace shawl, (German) 1713.  
Two silver spoons, 1713.  
German mug, 1763.  
Silverware belonging to Baron DeSteigner.  
Ancient dish belonging to Pioneers of 1788  
Sugar shears brought to America, 1795 and to Ohio, 1813.  
Cup and saucer, china, 1738.  
Tumbler purchased from first store boat landing at Marietta, 1803.  
Cup and saucer owned by Mrs. Nancy Frost, now (1888) living, over 100 years old.  
Plate belonging to Thomas Hutchinson, born in Block House, 1797.

## AUTHOGRAPH LETTERS AND MANUSCRIPT.

- Autograph Letter, General Lafayette.  
Commission of Wm. Mason, the pioneer, signed by Gov. St. Clair and Winthrop Sargent.

- Grant of land from Ohio Company, 1796 and 7.  
 Autograph letter, General Israel Putnam.  
 Original Deed for Blennerhassett's Island.  
 Letter, Herman Blennerhassett.  
 Two old records of Belpre Township.  
 Muster Roll, Capt. Alexander Hill's Company, War of 1812.  
 Plan of Marietta with explanations—very early, with ancient works.  
 Bill relating to early steamboating.  
 Account Book, Edwin Putnam, 1791.  
 Indenture of Agreement, Dudley Woodbridge, Recorder, 1795.  
 Legal papers, Paul Fearing, Dudley Woodbridge, R. J. Meigs, 1796.  
 Two Commissions, Gov. Tiffin, 1803-5  
 Note book, made by Mrs. Robert Bradford, 1774.  
 Letter, General Rufus Putnam to Col. Ichabod Nye 1806.  
 Correspondence of War Department with General Joseph Buell, arrest of Burr and Blennerhassett.  
 Collection of papers of the First Religious Society of Marietta.  
 Three public document, Beal Stedman.  
 Land warrant, present site of Village of Matamoras.  
 Day book of Col. Robt Taylor, 1791.  
 Collection of early Masonic documents.  
 Collection, first records of Washington county.  
 Collection, first records of City of Marietta.  
 Mercantile Ledger, 1790, Hollister family.  
 Deed to Mary Owen, who came to Marietta with General Varnum, 1788.  
 Commission to General Benjamin Tupper, signed by John Hancock.  
 Commission to General Benjamin Tupper, by Continental Congress.  
 Dairy of Col. Greene, 1750.  
 Diary of John Greene, 1781.  
 Bible of Col. Greene, 1742.  
 Commission, Perley Howe from Gov. Tiffin.  
 Collection of Accounts, 1691.  
 Deed, Frances Guitteau, 1744.  
 Letter, Jonathan Russel, Shareholder Ohio Co., 1795.  
 Letter, General Arthur St. Clair, 1810.  
 Commission of Brewster Higley, by Gov. St. Clair, 1801.  
 Commission of Brewster Higley, by Gov. Tiffin, 1803.  
 Autograph letter of General Geo. Washington.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

Ostensorium, The property of the Wisconsin State Historical Society, exhibited by Prof. James D. Butler, who represented this So-

ciety and the State of Wisconsin, at the Marietta Centennial, July 15th-19th, 1888: Made of solid silver, fifteen inches high and elaborately wrought with presentation inscription to the St. Francis Xavier Mission, by Nicholas Perrot, on its base, dated 1686. This unique relic was unearthed at Green Bay, five miles from the old Mission Station in 1802, by workmen digging a cellar. A full description may be found in Vol. III of the Wisconsin Historical Collections, and also in the address of Prof. Butler, at the Marietta Centennial.

17 cases Indian and pre-historic relics.

Hand axe, found near Fort Harmar, site of old well.

Brick from chimney, Gen. Grant's birth place.

Atlas of the world, 18CS.

Cane from Fort Duquesne, Capt. Daniel Greene, 1828.

Indian wheel and axe.

Collection of Wm. L. Coffinbury, Grand Rapids, Michigan, Indian relics, fossils, native ores, &c.

First baby carriage, willow, used in Marietta, brought from New Orleans in 1830.

Baptismal cup, 1756, Greene family.

Remnant lace, Greene family.

Cheese toaster, 1785.

Glass decantur, Greene family.

Spy glass, used in 1812, Capt. Daniel Greene.

Antique German clock, striking 1-4, 1-2, 3-4, 1702.

Napkins, woven, A. D. 1784.

Rifle ball, battle field of Lexington, found 1774-5.

Silver cuff buttons, made in Scotland, A. D. 1588.

Silver knee buckles, worn by Geo. Yost, Revolutionary war.

Six pieces Aztec pottery.

Turquoise charm and arrow heads, (Aztec.)

Confederate sword, battle field, Shilo.

Two cases of Confederate money.

Cane from wood of the last war ship built for war of 1812.

Persian rug, 1772.

Pipe made and smoked by Tecumseh.

German lamp, very old and curious.

Box containing gavel to be used on "pioneer day," during the celebration, July 15th-19th, 1888, to be publicly sealed and re-opened and used July, 1888.

Collection of Continental money.

Old gun used in French war.

Confederate short sword, captured in hand to hand encounter, by J. R. A. Norton, in raid against Selma, Ala.

Tooth of mastadon, found near Barlow, Washington county, O.

Box, made by Blackfeet Indians.

Collection U. S. Fractional Currency, revenue stamps.

- Vessel for carrying water, made by Puebla Indians, New Mexico.
- Antique German clock, 1738.
- Flax, raised in 1805, by Calvin Brigham.
- Presidential ticket, John Quincy Adams.
- Hand embroidered sampler and apron, last century.
- Mahogany Rolling Pin, from wood of ship "Mayflower," brought to Ohio, 1790, by Col. Israel Putnam.
- Set of tools for making wooden shoes, (German.)
- Handkerchief, woven by hand, 1817.
- Collection household utensils and table ware—German, very old.
- Gold watch, London, 1769, made by John Yates.
- Picture on ivory of John Yates.
- Sword, found on battle field of Brandywine.
- Sword, captured from the French at Quebec, 1759, and afterwards used at Bunker Hill, 1775.
- Glove and hat, used at Bunker Hill.
- Fringes, made during the Revolution.
- Asbestos cloth, 1747.
- Baleys blanket, 1747.
- Infant's skirt, 1782.
- Linen, 1741.
- Vest, worn by Joseph Wilson, 1782.
- Buttons, made by the Pioneers of 1778.
- Small Revolutionary Cannon, swivel and breech pin with descriptive history, used on war ship "Bon Homme Richard."
- Four pieces Continental money.
- Battle axe, found on Blennerhassett's Island.
- Chair of King George II.
- Piece of silk dress, belonging to wife of Miles Standish.
- Cane; from wood of war ship Constitution.
- Iron ball, battle field of Waterloo.
- Two balls, battlefield of Bunker Hill.
- Sword, used by Commander at Marblehead, Mass., war of 1812.
- Collection of Dr. West, old papers, parchment, books and Indian relics.
- Carpenter's and cooper's tools, made by Stephen Hildreth, 1818.
- Sod plow, made by Joseph Morris, 1823.
- Collection Indian relics, H. A. Mason.
- Collection relics of civil war, H. A. Mason.
- Military outfit, Dr. Samuel Hart, surgeon, civil war.
- Candle stick, 1680.
- Embroidered sampler, done at Conn. Seminary, 1802.
- Hatchet, used by Capt. Edmund Bancroft, War of Revolution, 1774.
- Collection of old German coin.
- Pair ancient stirrups supposed to have been used in the crusade of the 11th century.

- Copper coin, Commonwealth of Mass., 1735.  
 Pruning shears, 1812.  
 Broad sword or sabre, war of 1812.  
 Spear, captured at battle of Brandywine.  
 Welch lamp, over 200 years old.  
 Indian mask.  
 Beaded basket, of the last century.  
 Military outfit, Dr. Josiah D. Cotton, surgeon, civil war.  
 Hetchel, Mrs. N. Bishop, (early pioneers.)  
 Two pieces of quartered money.  
 Table cloth, spun and woven by hand, 1823.  
 Stockings knit in 1805, by Mrs. Martha Cone.  
 Wedding shawl, 1799.  
 Pocket knife, 1768.  
 Compass, used by William Penn.  
 Antique bottle, unique, very old.  
 Collection of relics of the civil war, by the G. A. R.  
 Collection of relics of the civil war, by W. H. Styer.  
 Old linen, made in 1800, Sa'lem, Washington county, Ohio.  
 Silver coin, 1772.  
 Pair Highland shoes, wooden.  
 Two candlesticks, 1758.  
 Two pewter plates, Fisher family.  
 Cane, presented to Geo. Hammett by Gen. W. H. Harrison.  
 Pewter sugar bowl and basin, 1791.  
 German lamp, 1688.  
 Money book, 1776.  
 Sword, captured at Monroeville, John Morgan raid.  
 Tea kettle, taken from French prisoner, French and Indian war,  
 by John Foster.  
 Bank bill, Parkersburg, W. Va., Bank, 1815.  
 Wagon jack, used in wagoning across the mountains, 1797.  
 Box, belonging to Amos Porter, the pioneer.  
 Warming pan, Welch, 1700.  
 Bed tray, from buckeye tree in Campus Martius, 1800.  
 Clock, brought from Ireland, 1700.  
 Bellows, brought from England, 1786.  
 Collection of old time surgical instruments.  
 Sword, 1743.  
 Lock, from the first house built in Putnam, Ohio, by Dr. Math-  
 ews and his brother, 1802.  
 Coffee pot, bought at Dumphreys, Va., 1767, been in constant use  
 ever since.  
 Trunk, brought over in the "Mayflower," 1620, used as a treasure  
 box by Ezra Tuttle, one of the Connecticut Colonists, who removed  
 from the Plymouth Colony in 1731.

## LIST OF RELICS, CLASSIFIED BY FAMILIES.

---

 BLENNERHASSETT RELICS.

Dining table, folding, very large.  
 Dressing table.  
 Window curtains, (chintz.)  
 Large mirror.  
 Bed spread, (chintz.)  
 Back gammon board.  
 Key to Blennerhassett mansion.  
 Two knives and forks.  
 Thermometer.  
 Glass goblet.  
 Two arm chairs from Fearing collection.  
 Demijohn.  
 Pipe lighter.  
 One chair.  
 One chair and workstand, Barber collection.  
 Wash stand, bowel and pitcher, Skinner collection.  
 Table, from the Ward collection.  
 Pewter basin.  
 Centre table.  
 Mrs. Blennerhassett's lawn chair.  
 Cut glass plate.  
 Powder horn.  
 Tea pot, china.  
 Knife, fork and spoon case.  
 Stable keys.  
 Book rack.  
 Cane, from apple tree of the old orchard.

## BRADFORD COLLECTION.

Portrait of O. L. Bradford, born in Belpre, O., 1799.  
 Sword, presented to Maj. Robert Bradford by Gen. Lafayette, at  
 Yorktown, Oct. 19th, 1781.  
 A chair, brought to Belpre from Plymouth, Mass., in 1789.  
 Box covered by Paul Fearing.  
 Army chair.  
 Holsters.  
 Canteen used by Private Fearing.  
 Knife, fork and spoon, used by Private Fearing.  
 Ballet case.  
 Two picture frames, filled with photographs of officers of the late  
 war.  
 One painting of General Thomas.

A Lieutenant's commission given to Maj. Robert Bradford by Geo. Morris, 1826.

Andiron, brought over in the Mayflower by Geo. Bradford, 1620.

Note book, made in 1774 by wife of Maj. Bradford.

Cap, worn by Mrs. O. B. Bradford, 1838.

One pewter basin, (Blennerhassett.)

One Japanese fan belonging to M. A. Lewis, a relative of Washington.

Wedding slippers of Mrs. O. L. Bradford.

Baby cap.

Horn spoon, (Scotch )

Confederate sword from Shiloh.

#### BUELL RELICS.

Inlaid side board, General Joseph Buell.

Brass andirons, General Joseph Buell.

Old Dutch oven.

Inlaid folding centre table.

Wine chest with six cut glass bottles.

Inlaid book case.

Brass candlesticks.

China pitcher and tea pot, General Joseph Buell, 1800.

Collection Burr and Blennerhassett papers, concerning their arrest and detention, General Joseph Buell, 1806.

#### COFFINBERRY COLLECTION.

Indian snow shoes.

Iron bear trap.

Indian whistle, from Upper Michigan.

Cane, stalk of red-wood from California, handle, a doe's foot from Michigan.

Piece of a battle flag carried through "Bull Run Fight," by the "Old Third" Michigan Infantry.

Map of Government work at Lowell, Ohio, drawn in 1840, by W. L. Coffinberry.

Map of Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Totem, Indian tribal sign.

Specimens of copper and iron-ore, of quartz and woods, native to Michigan.

Models of inventions by W. L. Coffinberry.

Old newspapers.



## DALE AND DANA COLLECTION.

Picture of Hon. Peregrine Foster, born 1759, one of the Surveyors of Ohio Company.

Silk brocade dress, 1780, part of the bridal outfit of Mrs. Peregrine Foster.

Tea-pot, individual, used in 1770, when it was not considered patriotic to drink tea except in sickness.

Piece of fine linen.

Punch glass.

Two china bowls.

Silver shoe buckles, Deborah Fisher Dana.

Plate, 1774.

Book—A treatise concerning the State of Departed Souls, printed in 1633, from Library brought to Ohio by Rev. Jeremiah Dale.

Seven Volumes of the first Public Library in Ohio, founded in Belpre.

Bible, 1788, given to her son Stephen, by Mrs. Capt. Wm. Dana, 1800.

Walnut box, with three secret drawers, brought to Ohio in 1816, from Salem, Mass., by Deborah Ames Fisher.

Portrait of Mrs. Mary Bancroft Dana, wife of Capt. William Dana, born in Pepperell, Massachusetts, 1752, moved to Belpre, Ohio, in 1789.

Portrait of George Dana, Sen., born in Belpre, in 1790.

Portrait of Deborah Ames Fisher, wife of George Dana, Sen.

(These three portraits were painted in 1825.)

Hatchet, used by Capt. Edmund Bancroft, in Revolution, 1774 or '75, father of Mary Bancroft Dana.

Oak plank, from "Mayflower," one of flatboats which brought the early settlers to Marietta—Afterwards used in building his house in Belpre, by Aaron Waldo Putnam, the house was torn down in 1888, when Mr. W. F. Dana secured several planks.

## FEARING COLLECTION.

Two Blennerhassett chairs.

Pipe lighter.

Demijohn.

Office chair, belonging to Paul Fearing, the first lawyer admitted to the bar in Northwest Territory.

Cradle, 92 years old, used in the old Fort.

Silhouette of Paul Fearing.

Knee buckles, Paul Fearing.

Candle stick, 90 years old.

Linen cloak clasps.

Photograph of General Fearing.  
 14th army corps flag.  
 Confederate flag.  
 One Confederate short sword, captured at Selva, Ala.  
 Sword, General Fearing.  
 Cap, General Fearing.  
 Flag penwiper.  
 Hand glass.  
 Silver cup.  
 Root from the battle field of Shiloh.  
 Trousers, worn by General Fearing in battle of Chickanauga.  
 mended by a soldier after the General was wounded in both legs.  
 Coat, worn by General Fearing in the battles of Shiloh and Ben-  
 tonville, stars made by a soldier and put in place of the eagles.  
 Two small flags, used by General Fearing in his tent.  
 Spurs.  
 Leggings.  
 Two sashes.  
 Afghan captured on March to the Sea.  
 Two transparencies, with all the great battles of the late war  
 printed upon them, used by the General at an illumination at the  
 close of the war.

#### GREENE AND HALL COLLECTION.

Portrait of Capt. Daniel Greene, came to Ohio, 1815.  
 Portrait of General Nathaniel Greene.  
 Set very old casters, 1 old table spoon.  
 12 pieces of old china, 1812.  
 2 glass dishes.  
 Old smelling bottle, 1800.  
 Pair candle sticks.  
 Cheese toaster and bill for same, 1812.  
 Pieces of old lace and ribbon.  
 Sampler over 100 years old.  
 Cane presented by Lafayette to Capt. W. Hall.  
 Silk picture of Lafayette.  
 Autograph letter of Lafayette to Capt. Hall, 1823.  
 Eight pieces of jewelry 120 years old.  
 One cane cut from a tree in Fort Duquesne, 1820.  
 Five old fashioned dresses, 1800 to 1820.  
 Autograph letter of Henry Clay.  
 Telescope used in war 1812.  
 Silver candlestick beaten from solid silver.

#### COL. DAVID GREENE COLLECTION.

Bible owned by Col. David Greene 1742.

- Sermon owned by Col. David Greene, printed 1621.  
 Hymns, owned by Col. David Greene, 1701.  
 Sword, captured from French at Quebec, 1759, and used at Bunker Hill by John Greene, son of David Greene.  
 Hat and glove worn by John Greene, at Bunker Hill.  
 2 infants blankets, one of satin, one of asbestos cloth.  
 Linen, 147 years old.  
 Diary of Col. Greene, 1750.  
 Dairy of John Greene, 1781.  
 Fringes, made during the Revolution, by Keziah Greene.  
 Vest, worn by Joseph Wilson, 106 years old.  
 Infants shirt, worn by Joseph Wilson, Jr., 106 years old.  
 Glass plate, 60 years old.

#### HENDERSON RELICS.

- Two pewter plates.  
 Old style ladies dress.  
 Linen towel.  
 Solid silver candlestick.  
 Childs dress, old style.  
 China plates.  
 Pair of pockets.  
 Sampler.  
 Child's short gown.  
 Silver cup, belonging to Major McMahon, found in his pocket when killed by the Indians, 1794  
 Portrait (oil,) Joseph Tomlinson, who with his brother Samuel, made the first settlement at Williamstown, W. Va., opposite Marietta, 1773  
 Portrait (oil,) Elizabeth Tomlinson, wife of Joseph, painted at the age of 83.  
 Portrait, Mrs. Jane H. Henderson, wife of Alexander Henderson, Cashier of the first Bank at Marietta.  
 Portrait, Geo Henderson, son of Alexander, 1802.  
 China platter with illustration, "Bride of Lammermoor."

#### GENERAL LAFAYETTE RELICS.

- Autograph letter, 1828  
 Four Lafayette plates, made to commemorate his landing at New York.  
 Cane, bowl, Revolutionary cap and dagger.  
 Cane, presented to Capt. Wyllis Hall by General Lafayette, who was a passenger on his boat, when sunk on the Ohio River.  
 Picture of General Lafayette, (print.)  
 Sand box.

## MATHEWS COLLECTION.

- One box and stamp case, belonging to John Mathews.  
 One locket, belonging to John Mathews.  
 Seven buttons, belonging to John Mathews.  
 Three old coins, belonging to John Mathews.  
 One bracelet, belonging to John Mathews.  
 One seal and ring, belonging to John Mathews.  
 One silver watch, belonging to John Mathews.  
 One piece satin embroidery, made by the Countess Petite, Aunt of John Mathews, over 100 years old.  
 One sampler, made by Mary A. Greene, wife of Capt. Daniel Greene, over 100 years old.  
 One picture of John Mathews.  
 One picture of Countess Petite, Aunt of John Mathews.  
 One pair of slippers belonging to the Mathews family, A. D. 1790.  
 One Commission of Deputy Surveyor to John Mathews.  
 One Badge Membership, Washington Benevolent Society, John Mathews, admitted March 10, 1814.  
 One ledger of the Gallipolis Company, kept by John Mathews, 1791-92-93.

## GOV. R. J. MEIGS RELICS.

- Old mantles, from the old residence, Marietta.  
 Hickory rocking chair.  
 Stand table.  
 Portrait photograph.  
 Tea caddy.  
 Six pieces fine china.  
 Large folding table.  
 Two old engravings, venetian scenes.

## CLARKSBURGH, W. VA., COLLECTION.

- Silver amulet, presented to Gov. Meigs by an Indian.  
 Silver teapot, large pitcher, tumblers and tablespoons, belonging to the silver service of Gov. and Mrs. Meigs brought from Connecticut.  
 Scarf, belonging to Gov. R. J. Meigs, in which General Montgomery was carried off the field at the siege of Quebec.  
 Music, copied by Mary Sophia Meigs, only child of Gov. Meigs, in 1806, at the age of 12.  
 Portrait of R. J. Meigs, father of Gov. Meigs, Colonel of the Connecticut Regiment at Stony Point, who was presented with a sword, by act of Congress, in acknowledgment of good service rendered on that day. He also served in the American army at the battle of Bunker Hill.

Portrait. Gov. R. J. Meigs.

Portrait, Mrs. R. J. Meigs.

#### NYE AND TUPPER COLLECTION.

Box of Washington clothes, woven during Revolution.

Photograph of Frances Fielding Gwathmey, grand neice of Washington.

Autograph letter, Henry Clay.

Autograph letter, W. H. Harrison.

Portrait of Major Anselm Tupper, officer of Revolution, pioneer of Ohio, April 7th, 1788.

Picture of Lafayette.

Portrait of Col. Ichabod Nye, pioneer, of Aug. 9th, 1788.

Portrait of Richard Dodge, son of Oliver Dodge, pioneer, of April 7th, 1778.

Portrait of Mrs. Betsey M. Dodge.

First willow baby carriage used in Marietta, bought in New Orleans in 1830.

Tools from the first tannery in North West Territory, established in 1790.

Loh handled frying pan, 1788.

Five pieces of china belonging to Mrs. Rebecca Dodge Stone, 1812.

Two Dresden plates, belonging to Mrs. Alexander Henderson, brought from Eastern Virginia, last century.

One creamer, belonging to Mrs. Nathaniel Dodge, 1806.

Six pieces dark blue china, bought by Mrs. A. T. Nye, 1828.

One embroidered lace dress, 80 years old, belonging to Mrs. Horace Nye

One pillow case of cotton, raised, spun and woven in Ohio, by Experience Sprague.

Commissary chest and bottles, belonging to General Rufus Putnam, used in Revolution.

One map of Marietta, showing position of ancient works, now obliterated.

Picture of first members of Pioneer Sol. of Washington county.

Old picture of Marietta, in frame, of carved oak, taken from first log house in Putnam, Ohio.

Picture of Thomas Corwin.

Picture of the death of a son of Henry Clay.

Picture of Campus Martius.

Portrait of Major Horace Nye, war 1812.

Portrait of General Edward W. Tupper, war 1812.

Account book of Edwin Putnam, dating from 1791.

Pistol and sword of Major Horace Nye, war 1812.

Chair of King George the Second.

- Letter from General Rufus Putnam to Col. Ichabod Nye, 1806.  
 Piece of silk dress that belonged to the wife of Miles Standish,  
 1620.  
 Piece of General Washington's saddle, 1775.  
 Cup.  
 Two china plates.  
 Sugar bowl.  
 Decanter, 1738.  
 Book, published in 1664.  
 Candlestick, used in the first Masonic lodge in Marietta.  
 Plat of Campus Martius, showing houses occupied by different  
 families, during the Indian war, drawn by M. Nye, for E. W. Nye.  
 Ladle, spoon and old table linen, (old.)  
 Old corn mill used in Campus Martius  
 Brick from first chimney in Campus Martius.  
 Two lace veils in frame, made by Patience Guiteau.  
 Shelling cob, brought from Shenandoah Valley, 1825.  
 Commission to Gen. Benj. Tupper, signed by Hancock.  
 Commission to Gen. Benj. Tupper, by Continental Congress.  
 Photograph. M. Nye, pioneer.  
 Old shoe bench, first in the Territory.  
 Arm chair, Major Horace Nye.  
 Two cut glass decanters, 1790.  
 Silver baking dish, (old )  
 English watch, (gold,) belonging to Betty Washington Lewis.  
 Tea caddy, belonging to Nancy Manchester Dodge, 1780.  
 Fac simile of Gen. Washington's accounts.  
 China cup, belonging to Mary Cram, 1738.  
 Photograph of Sergeant Theodore Tupper, killed at Shiloh, great  
 grandson of Gen. Rufus Putnam and Gen. Benjamin Tupper.

PLUMER RELICS.

Portrait of Dr. Wm. S. Plumer.

Portrait of John M. Plumer.

Spoon moulds. Wm. Moulton.

Ship axe, used for building boats for Gen. Wayne's army, by Wm. Plumer.

Platter, brought from Newburyport, Mass., by Lydia Moulton, with wedding cake.

Copy of Josephus, published in 1675

The identical cups and saucers that were carried into Campus Martius when the Indians made the attack.

Thimble, belonging to Lydia Moulton.

Tea cannister, belonging to Dr. Leonard, the first physician at Marietta.

Tumbler, purchased from the first store boat landing at Marietta, 1803.

Spectacles, Mrs. Wm. Plumer, 1804.

Spectacles, Mrs. Wm. Fulton, 1802.

Watch, (Irish,) Mrs. Elizabeth Fulton, 1788.

Thimbles, Mrs. Elizabeth Fulton.

Salt cellar, 1760.

Very old plate, Sarah Fulton Guiteau.

Plate, Mary Bartlett, 1800.

Decantur, Lydia Moulton, 1788.

First sheep bell used at Marietta.

Woolen blankets and wool, from first sheep brought to Marietta.

Cream colored blanket, exhibited at the first County Fair held at Marietta.

#### PUTNAM RELICS.

Gun, used during the Revolution war.

Powder horn, Gen. Israel Putnam, 1756.

Brass bullet moulds, Gen. Israel Putnam.

Large magnet, Gen. Israel Putnam.

Razor horn.

Autograph letter, Gen. Israel Putnam.

Holster with two pistols, Gen. Israel Putnam.

Gun case, Gen. Israel Putnam.

Commissary chest with six bottles, Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Tea pot, Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Plate china, Gen. Rufus Putnam.

China cup with handle, Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Silver teaspoon, marked—R. P.P.

Table cloth.

Bed curtains.

Corner of linen sheet, manufactured, marked and used in family of Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Mahogany stand table, Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Antique clock, Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Foot stool, Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Warming pan, Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Army chest and sword, of Gen. Rufus Putnam from American Union Lodge, No. 1, F. & A. Masons.

Picture of Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Masonic apron and sash, of Gen. Rufus Putnam, A. U. Lodge, No. 1, F. & A. Masons.

Piece of table linen, Israel Putnam, 3rd.

Portrait, in oil, life size, Gen. Israel Putnam.

Military coat, presented to Gen. Israel Putnam by Lafayette, af-



ter the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

Cane, belonging to Gen. Israel Putnam.

Brocade wedding dress, Mrs. Israel Putnam.

Military suit of Major L. J. P. Putnam, descendant of Gen. Israel Putnam.

Mirror, Gen. Israel Putnam.

Mahogany rolling pin, from wood of ship "Mayflower," brought to Ohio by Col. Israel Putnam, 1790.

Bed curtains, belonging to Gen. Israel Putnam.

Chair, used by Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Set of spoons, Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Reel, of Persis Putnam Howe, daughter of Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Knee buckles, of Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Military sash and epaulette, Gen. Rufus Putnam.

#### WASHINGTON RELICS.

Telescope, used by Washington, having been left by him in Philadelphia for repairs, and never called for, well authenticated.

Thread and cloth, spun and woven in the Washington family, during Revolutionary war, well authenticated by descendants, resident at Marietta.

Photograph, Mrs. Frances Fielding Gwathmey, grand niece of Gen. Washington, taken in 1876, for the Centennial at Philadelphia, in Martha Washington's dress.

Japanese fan and wedding slippers, (Mrs. Lewis.)

Piece of saddle skirt, used by Washington.

Piece of ware, commemorative of Washington's inauguration as President.

Pair of slippers, made by Nellie Custis, step-daughter of Washington.

Part of the original cornice of Gen. Washington's house.

Cup and saucer, used by Washington.

Autograph letter of Gen. Washington.

#### WOODBIDGE COLLECTION.

Log cabin, in which Gov. St. Clair made a treaty with the Indians 1789

Specimen of Giant's Causeway, weighing 120 pounds, taken from the Irish shore in 1837.

The first bank safe used in North West Territory.

A stone mortar and pestle used by Indians—The mortar cut from rock in Decatur Township, Washington County, Ohio.

Ac ase of mound-builders tools, arrow-heads, pipes, ornaments, &c., &c.

The first business ledger opened in the North West.

Pewter plate, two rip axe knives, bale of a bucket, &c., taken from the Fort Harmar well.

Brick from the curbing of the well at Campus Martius.

Likeness of Mrs. Blennerhassett.

Lawn chair of Mrs. Blennerhassett.

Letter of Mrs. Blennerhassett.

Letters of H. Blennerhassett.

Likeness of H. Blennerhassett.

• Likeness, Louisa St. Clair.

Likeness, Judge Dudley Woodbridge.

Likeness of Gov. Woodbridge, of Michigan.

Likeness of Dudley Woodbridge.

Likeness of John Woodbridge. All of whom came to Marietta in 1789.

Likeness of Mrs. Nancy Frost, born in 1784, came to Marietta in 1789, and is still living.

Letters of Henry Clay and Daniel Webster; Nicolas Beddle, John Crittendon.

The door and some of the chinking of the cabin in which lived Commodore Whipple.

China plate brought to Marietta, in 1789, by the family of Dudley Woodbridge.

Silver spoon, one hundred and twenty years old, formerly the property of Gen. George Morgan.

Silver spoon, manufactured from coin in Kentucky, in 1810.

Book, entitled "The Decay of Christian Piety," two hundred and twenty years old.






23-9589







U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



055156871



